

Durham E-Theses

The Sloane Correspondence at Ushaw College: the Study of an Expatriate English Catholic (1815-1863)

GRI, LUCIA

How to cite:

GRI, LUCIA (2021) The Sloane Correspondence at Ushaw College: the Study of an Expatriate English Catholic (1815-1863), Durham theses, Durham University. Available at Durham E-Theses Online: http://etheses.dur.ac.uk/13991/

Use policy

The full-text may be used and/or reproduced, and given to third parties in any format or medium, without prior permission or charge, for personal research or study, educational, or not-for-profit purposes provided that:

- a full bibliographic reference is made to the original source
- a link is made to the metadata record in Durham E-Theses
- the full-text is not changed in any way

The full-text must not be sold in any format or medium without the formal permission of the copyright holders.

Please consult the full Durham E-Theses policy for further details.

ABSTRACT

This thesis closely examines the letters housed in the archives of Ushaw College, a former Catholic school and seminary located in the outskirts of Durham, written by the alumnus Francis Joseph Sloane to his Alma Mater between 1815 and 1863. The letters are mostly addressed to the Fifth President of the College, Mons. Charles Newsham, an old classmate of Sloane's. Sloane and Newsham had been pupils in the first cohort of the newly-built college, in 1808, the transplantation of the Catholic College at Douay ('Le Collège des Grands Anglais'), a school for the children of Catholic English families since the late sixteenth century who, due to the legal proscription of the time, had no opportunity to study in a Catholic school in their own country unless they converted to the established Anglican Church.

At the time of the correspondence Sloane, of Scottish/Swiss emigrés parentage, was residing in Florence, first as a tutor and librarian to the family of Count Boutourline and later on, as the owner of Tuscany's most productive and profitable copper mine. The letters show how Sloane remained an affectionate and generous alumnus, staunch friend to Ushaw, a concerned and spiritually propinquitous alumnus, ready to support the College, its students and clergy at any request. The letters give us a glimpse of the munificent gifts bestowed, such a Renaissance chalice, precious vestments, sums of money to help finance and enlarge the College buildings, and the establishment of the Sloane Fund for a poor student.

The letters are historically significant as a contemporary record of the development of the fabric of Ushaw College, the development of the new freedom for Catholic believers in England and the philanthropy and dedication which allowed such a fertile renaissance to take place. Additional letters (from Sloane to the Ushaw College clergy and vice-versa) have also been consulted and transcribed to supplement the original collection.

By means of the letters at Ushaw College, an attempt has been made to study the nature of Sloane's philanthropic demeanour towards Ushaw and Florence (his place of domicile) during the period specified above, with a particular emphasis on the extent of his substantial financial largesse towards the College at a time when such English institutions required as much pecuniary support as they could muster. Moreover, Sloane's financial support provided an illustration of his role, from his home in Italy, as facilitator and host for Ushaw students and alumni, a tightly knit community, which he maintained for many years out of genuine affection for his Alma Mater.

This research has also discovered further facts of Sloane's life and antecedents which, it is hoped, provide an additional and fascinating context for his life and his support for the fledgling existence of Roman Catholicism in nineteenth-century Britain.

THE SLOANE CORRESPONDENCE

AT USHAW COLLEGE:

THE STUDY OF AN EXPATRIATE ENGLISH

CATHOLIC (1815-1863)

MA by Research

School of Modern Languages and Cultures

Academic Year 2020/2021

Lucia Gri



FRANCIS JOSEPH SLOANE,

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction

Chapter One: Francis Joseph Sloane – An Outline of His Life

- 1.1 Antecedents, Rome and the Scottish Connection
- 1.2 Interaction with exiles
- 1.3 The Advent of Ushaw College
- 1.4 Early Years at Ushaw
- 1.5 Sloane's Education at Ushaw

Chapter Two: Francis Joseph Sloane – Russia and Florence (1815-1836)

- 2.1 Off to Russia
- 2.2 Florence
- 2.3 Back to Russia

Chapter Three: Francis Joseph Sloane – The Road to Riches

- 3.1 Sloane's life takes a turn
- 3.2 Philanthropy and Benevolence

Chapter Four: Grateful Alumnus

- 4.1 Ordination or Secular Employment
- 4.2 Reconnection with Ushaw
- 4.3 The Chalice and Other gifts
- 4.4 The Sloane Fund

Chapter Five: Our Man in Florence – Sloane the 'Social Conduit'

Conclusion

Bibliography

Appendices

Appendix 1 (Chronology/Timeline)

Appendix 2 (Transcribed Letters)

INTRODUCTION

In the wind-swept hills of the bleak countryside around Durham, the College of St Cuthbert's, also known as Ushaw College, educated the youth of the Catholic English gentry and trained young men for the priesthood for over two hundred years, until its closure in 2011. Since the Reformation, students from wealthy Catholic families had been forced to study abroad, in particular at Douai Collège (Collège des Grands Anglais) in the region of Flanders, an area which, at that time, was under the domination of the Spanish Habsburg kings. However, Douai College, founded by Dr William Allen, one-time Professor of Theology at Oxford University before the Reformation and later Cardinal, as an aspiring pre-Reformation 'Catholic Oxbridge' college, was itself threatened by another political earthquake, the French Revolution, and forced to close. In the wake of the Revolution and its antagonism towards all religion, Douai College's property was seized, and the students had to flee. The students, principally English (though there were some Irish among them), came back to England, making it necessary for interested parties to consider the possibility of English Catholic educational institutions of various kinds, a discourse which led to the establishment of institutions such as Stonyhurst, Ampleforth and Ushaw. Indeed,

this is why Ushaw College, 'the Douai College in England - the *Alma Mater Rediviva*' (brought back to life) came to exist.

The location, chosen for its remoteness and its advantageous economic considerations (the estate having been offered by a sympathetic Catholic landowner), was ideal for the construction of a school and seminary in a country which, although legally had allowed its subjects the freedom of worship to exercise their Roman Catholic faith, was still conspicuously antagonistic towards the Catholic religion and nervous of its aspirations. Catholics could worship in their own way, provided they would do so quietly, without (as Elizabeth I initially pronounced) breaking the law, and without proselytising amongst the rest of the population.

Ushaw College welcomed the first group of students to the present site in August 1808, after some years in temporary accommodation at Crook Hall and Tudhoe Preparatory School. Among these students, a young boy of fourteen years, Francis Joseph Sloane, arrived from Italy on 8 September 1808.² Two hundred and ten years later, surviving archival evidence at Ushaw, in the form of a collection of letters from Sloane to his 'beloved Alma Mater' in the mid-1800's, provides us with a unique and fascinating glimpse of the fond relationship between a former alumnus and an institution which had furnished him with more than a standard academic education. The letters form part of the extensive and impressive archives and treasures of the

_

¹ Milburn, D., A History of Ushaw College (Durham, 1964), 71.

² Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 9 June 1840, UC/P26/S9/1.

College (now no longer a Catholic school and seminary, but still an academic institution) which, in the last few years, have been catalogued by Durham University staff. This cataloguing process is now bringing to light many unknown, extraordinary documents and artefacts, a proportion of which embrace a broad range of academic disciplines and which also reflect historical events on both a national and local level.

The letters, written by Sloane, span a period of 48 years between 1815 and 1863, the bulk of which are addressed to the fifth President of Ushaw College, Monsignor Charles Newsham. The 48 years also cover a period which reveals Sloane as a young man fresh out of the College and looking for a situation of employment to a wealthy, confident sixty-seven-year-old gentleman, a man of the world mourning the death of his old friend, Newsham. The main body of the *carteggio* encompasses a period of time between 1840 and 1858, when Sloane resided in distant Florence, and yet the concern for his *alma mater* remained spiritually propinguitous, passionate and true. The letters are historically interesting for many reasons, in particular as a contemporary record of the development of the fabric of Ushaw College, the development of the new freedom for Catholic believers in England and the philanthropy and dedication which allowed such a fertile renaissance to take place. Additional letters (from Sloane to the Ushaw College clergy and vice-versa) have also been consulted and transcribed to supplement the original collection.

Francis Joseph Sloane, born in Italy at the end of the eighteenth century, of Scottish and English/Swiss emigrés parentage, was among the students in the first

cohort to start their studies at the newly-built Catholic college in 1808. Owing to the recent laws on the emancipation of Catholics and the relaxation on building regulations for Catholic worship, the Catholic Church was allowed to open several colleges, both for the preparation of priests, but also as schools in which the progeny of Catholic families in Britain could send their children for their education. The colleges also proved to be an important symbol of formal education for their Catholic pupils who, at that time, did not have the opportunity of supplicating for the ancient universities, namely Oxford or Cambridge. Ushaw's construction took place at a time when other colleges were springing up, such as St Mary's, Oscott and Stonyhurst, the result of the transplantation of religious seminaries originally founded on the continent. It was the beginning of a golden period for the Catholic faith in England, emboldened and able to flourish through architecture and, in particular, but not exclusively, through the work of Augustus Pugin, aptly-nicknamed 'the Catholic architect'.

Sloane is a figure eminently worth exploring and making known to the wider public, not only in England but especially in Italy (and more specifically Florence) where his generosity was most amply bestowed. At present there are no publications in English on this subject with the exception of two articles in the *Ushaw College Magazine*, and one book, privately published, in Italian. Information on Sloane in

³ Dallow, W., 'Francis Joseph Sloane: a sketch', *Ushaw College Magazine*, No. 3 (1893) 167 *passim*; see also Part II in *Ushaw College Magazine*, No. 3 (1893), 267 *passim*.

⁴ Salvatori G., Spall (Florence, 2008).

English sources is fragmented, mainly as brief mentions on literature on the Anglo-Florentines, those UK citizens living and travelling / holidaying in Florence and Tuscany between the end of the Napoleonic Wars to late 1800's. The same information appears in all articles and citations where Sloane is mentioned, usually with regards to his Careggi villa (Lorenzo de' Medici's (Lorenzo il Magnifico) country residence) and his mine. In Italian (as a translation from Russian), the *Memorie* of his pupil, Count Michail Dmitrievich Bouourline,⁵ and articles mainly on Sloane's mines in Caporciano, on his villa purchases and on his financing of the Santa Croce's Church façade (together with bureaucratic documentation) are the main sources of information on his life in Florence, which, however, is not the main aim of this Master's thesis. It has not been possible to seek out information by his heirs, the Boutourline family, still living in Tuscany, despite several requests. It is also indicative of his neglected status that there is no entry in any of the successive editions of the Dictionaries of National Biography of his name, nor any publications on his life in Britain. He is not listed in the Italian Dizionario Biografico Treccani, the equivalent of Britain's Dictionary of National Biography.

With the letters at Ushaw College and my research I have endeavoured to study the nature of Sloane's philanthropic demeanour towards Ushaw and Florence (his place of domicile) during the years of these letters, with a particular emphasis on the extent of his substantial financial *largesse* towards Ushaw at a time when such English

⁵ Boutourline, M. D., Memorie del conte Michail Dmitrievich Boutourline (Pacini Fazi: Lucca), 2001.

institutions required as much pecuniary support as they could muster. Moreover, Sloane's financial support provided an illustration of his role, from his home in Italy, as facilitator and host for Ushaw students and alumni. This he maintained for many years out of genuine affection for his *Alma Mater* as is demonstrated by a comment he made to Newsham in a letter of 1847: 'I love Ushaw as a child loves his mother - for herself instinctively - and for her fostering love, devotedly and gratefully; I feel the sincerest attachment...'6

Indeed Sloane represents, for me, the quintessential English gentleman and benefactor, a typical product of the combination of high moral views, instilled by his education at Ushaw and a desire of self-improving. He exuded an air of respectability, entrepreneurship, philanthropy and genuine, indeed conservative, devotion to his faith. His philanthropy was a manifestation of his social conscience and his faith, rather than for self-advancement or ostentation. Indeed, his conduit seemed to be that of the archetypical English gentleman, even though this was not his provenance. Typical of a 'Victorian' gentleman with means, altruism was an expression of honour with a sense of social responsibility. It can be argued that he was, in fact, a Georgian man, having been born during the time of the reign of George the Third, that he was not a typical English gentleman, having been born in Italy and living outside England for most of his life, that his wealth was not inherited and that his religion was not the 'right-one', to be the representation of an English gentleman but, if not by birth, he

⁶ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 15 October 1847, UC/P26/1/S9/14.

certainly represents the spirit of the Victorian age with his ethics of self-improvement, respectability and quiet philanthropy.

Sloane's life and work can be divided clearly into four periods: Rome, England, Russia and Florence (a more detailed chronology, as a context to the letters, is provided in the Appendix). His childhood was lived either in Rome or/and in Civitavecchia⁷ where we know that his father, Alexander (Alessandro) Sloane was a banker. The young Francis was sent to Ushaw in 1808.8 At that time both his parents had passed away; Francis was two or three years old when his mother died and eight when his father died in 1802. In terms of years, the period in England was relatively short. However, it is my belief that this actually proved to be the most important period of his life as it shaped his character and formed his beliefs and academic knowledge. Moreover, it was through the agency of this education that his character was shaped and all his characteristics, conscience and way of life were moulded. His deeds, his subsequent life, his jobs, his fortune, his actions, his philanthropy were, in various ways, the product of Ushaw's academic, spiritual and moral education. Indeed, we know from his letters that he expressed a lifelong gratitude to the educational formation he received from Ushaw.

⁷ The spelling of this Papal States port is either Civita Vecchia (old spelling) or Civitavecchia (current spelling)

⁸ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 9 June 1840, UC/P26/1/S9/1.

From the *Annals* at Ushaw which survive at Ushaw College,⁹ we see that he was an intelligent and diligent student; the *Annals* also reveal his marks for the subjects studied Sloane received not only a first-class academic education at the college but was given the most important 'opportunity' of his life. Helped by the clergy at Ushaw, not only in giving him a fine education, but also placing him with a Russian family as his first job, they changed the course of his life. With his first job, as tutor to the young Count Michail Dmitrieevitch Boutourline, who was based in Moscow at the time, and related to the Worontzoff, family of the Russian Ambassador at the Court of St James' in London, Sloane's Russian period was initiated. Unfortunately there is no mention in the Sloane correspondence of the time he spent in Russia, but we do know, from the *memorie* of his pupil, ¹⁰ that he spent time there on at least two separate occasions.

The fourth part of Sloane's life was spent in Florence, first as an employee of the Boutourlines, who moved to Florence in November 1817 and then as a mine owner. This was the longest period in terms of years which he spent anywhere, and it was the most fruitful in personal and business terms. It was full of achievements, enterprise and success. Indeed, Sloane's life in Florence reads almost like a fairy tale – or at least a tale from 'rags to riches'. From penniless employee he became a wealthy owner of mines in Tuscany, where, as a respected member of high society (he was a personal friend of the Grand Duke and attended court), he was able to turn the

⁹ Ushaw College Library, Ushaw College Diary (no.1), UC/AA4/1/3.

¹⁰ Boutourline, M D, Memorie del conte Michail Dmitrievich Boutourline, Pacini Fazi, Lucca, 2001.

successes of his enterprise into philanthropy, notably to the advantage of his devout Catholic faith, both in Tuscany and in England.

Lucia Gri

Durham 2021

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The completion of this thesis has been a long journey and I was very fortunate to encounter so many people willing to offer moral support, encouragement and practical help along the way. In particular, my heartfelt thanks go to my supervisor, Professor Jeremy Dibble, for his unfailing support, expertise and insight; a mentor with unwavering patience, encouraging words, confidence-busting suggestions for this beginner of the 'research' world, far above and beyond his duty. I would also like to thank Professor Stefano Cracolici, second supervisor, for suggesting the 'carteggio' of Sloane letters at Ushaw College and bringing the figure of Sloane to my attention.

I owe many thanks to the Siew Yue Killingley Memorial Trust, who generously and without any conditions or pressure, gave me, a stranger, a financial grant which allowed me to start this Master's degree. In loving memory I should like to convey my thanks to Siew-Yue Killingley and to all her loving family and friends at the Trust, in particular Dermot Killingley. Grateful thanks are due to Mr Gianluca Salvatori, for sharing his knowledge and research on F.J. Sloane, and for starting me on this journey and I should like to acknowledge the help and assistance of Jonathan Bush, archivist at Ushaw College, for his patience, expertise and interest in my research. Father John McIntyre, former Rector of the Scots College in Rome and former Secretary of the Scalan Society, opened the world of Scottish Catholicism to me, in particular the figure of Sloane's father, Alexander. He took the time to write to me and explain many

historical facts and figures; furthermore, he never declined my requests for Latin translations, or a further clarification on a subject.

I should also like to extend my warmest thanks to my friends, in particular, Alison Dibble, Julie Wilson, Ellen Brown, Alison Madgwick, Lucy Bush, Patrizia Meuti who encouraged and helped me on the way with practical and emotional help. I apologise to them for becoming such a 'Sloane bore'. This also includes my cousin Alessandra Centis, professional translator, who helped me with advice and provided translations of her usual excellent quality, and Professor Peter Rhodes who generously agreed to translate a long poem from Latin into English. Such was the kindness of strangers. Father Stuart Parkes welcomed me to the Scots College in Rome and kindly gave me access to all material related to Sloane, while Father Daniel Fitzpatrick introduced me to the material at the Scots College and encouraged me to contact Father McIntyre. Mr Tony Webb kindly provided interesting information on the world of the Anglo-Florentines, and its relation to Sloane. I would like to acknowledge the help of Ms Jane Muncaster, from the London Metropolitan Archives, and Dr Michael Stansfield from Durham University Library, in retrieving documentation during the difficult time of the Covid-19 lockdowns.

At Durham University I should also like to give thanks to Dr Francisco J. Adriàn Hernàndez, Director of Postgraduate Studies in the School of Modern Languages and Cultures, to Dr Penny Johnson and Dr Ita MacCarthy for their encouragement, interest and practical help. I should also like to acknowledge the assistance of Professor Gillian Foulger and Mr Thomas Rosseter (PhD candidate) who

took the trouble to reply to my e-mail on matters of geology with clear explanations and suggestions for further reading. I would also like to thank Mr James Dyson from the Earth Sciences Department at Durham University who thoroughly and meticulously laboured through and dug out (metaphorically) the archives of the former Geology Department in search of the Sloane minerals and fossils for me.

Finally, I owe special thanks to my daughters, Clorinda and Flaminia, for their support, encouragement, help with IT problems and many, many cups of coffee.

Lucia Gri

January 2021

ABBREVIATIONS

The following abbreviations have been used in this thesis to refer to the following source-locations:

UCA Ushaw College Archives, Ushaw

B.L. Blair Letters – Scottish Catholic Archives, Edinburgh

CHAPTER ONE

THE LIFE OF FRANCIS JOSEPH SLOANE (Part 1):

BACKGROUND AND EARLY YEARS AT USHAW

1.1 Antecedents, Rome and the Scottish Connection

The father of Francis Joseph Sloane, Alexander Sloane, was himself an interesting and somewhat enigmatic figure. His inclusion here is primarily to illuminate the account of his son's life, although a more detailed study (with more available sources) might well give a fuller account of Scottish emigrés in Europe in the second half of the eighteenth century. We know, however, little of Alexander Sloane (1752[or 1753]-1802) as a young man but we know he was a Scot, probably a sailor, who was present in Civitavecchia in the early 1770s. Civitavecchia (now located in the central Italian region of Lazio) was at that time a free port (created under Pope Innocent XII in 1696) which supplied the Papal States and that it is likely that Alexander Sloane probably came to Italy by way of Britain's global trading merchant navy. In 1774 he applied to the Mercantile Business¹² and in 1797 he was working in Civitavecchia as business agent of a British resident called Mr Graves. The College register suggests that he

¹¹ Letter from Bishop Grant to Geddes, 1775, 52/2/16, Scots College Valladolid Archives.

¹² Gordon, J. F. S. (ed.), *The Catholic Church in Scotland*, 1874 (also known as Appendix to *Scotichronicon*, 436.

¹³ Johnson, C., *Developments in the Roman Catholic Church in Scotland*, 1789-1829 (John Donald: Edinburgh, 1983), 104.

may have been raised as a Protestant but that he was the son of Catholic parents who had changed religion in the aftermath of the 1745 Jacobite Uprising. ('ex parentis incerte catholicis'), and was not of aristocratic origins. The same sources tell us that he ingratiated himself with the Pope (though we do not know in what circumstances), which enabled him to avail of the chance of education by entering the Scots College in Rome on the Pope's recommendation. Although the Pope had endorsed Sloane's admission to the College, he was by no means a model student; yet, in later life, casting aside his misspent youth, Alexander Sloane became a pillar of the Catholic Scottish diaspora in Rome, a wealthy man of means and the greatest friend of the Scots College.

Francis Sloane's mother, Mary Ann Sloane (neé Hobler), died in the last years of the eighteenth century when he was probably only two or three years old. Records indicate that she was the daughter of a Swiss-English watchmaker, Jean-Francois Hobler, born in Morges, located in the Swiss canton of Vaud, in the shores of Lake Geneva, in 1727, who had emigrated to London in the early 1700s, changing his name to John Francis Hobler. Together with his eldest son, Pierre, he worked as a watchmaker, establishing the 'Hobler and Son' workshop in Porter Street in Newport Market, Long Acre, Westminster where his watches became an accessory for the

¹⁴ Abbe MacPherson, 'History of the Scots College, Rome', ed. W. J. Anderson, *Innes Review* (1961) 1 passim.

¹⁵ Letters from P. Macpherson to J. Geddes, 17 September 1774, 52/2/45 and 30 March 1775, 52/2/46, Scots College, Valladolid.



Figure 1 - Example of John Francis Hobler Watch

middle classes. Another of his four children, James Francis Helvetius Hobler, held the respected position of Principal Clerk of the Mayor of London for many years and is also quoted in *The Last Cab-driver, and the First Omnibus Cad* in 1835, part of a series of sketches written by Charles Dickens, and originally published in various newspapers and periodicals between 1833 and 1836.

We do not know definitely whether the Hoblers were Catholic or Protestants; however, Sloane's maternal grandfather (Jean-Francois) was buried in St Anne's Church in Soho and of his uncles (James F Helvetius Sloane) was baptised in the newly Swiss Protestant Church (near Moor Street in Soho) which had been established in 1762 by a group of expatriate 'Swiss' from Geneva, Vaud and Neuchâtel (these cantons however were not yet part of the Swiss Confederation). This would, therefore, strongly suggest, that the Hoblers emanated from a Protestant background. (Where and under what circumstances Alexander Sloane met Mary Ann Hobler is unknown.)

The records of Alexander Sloane, on his entry into the Scots College, provides some information about his background:

No 321 – 1772 17 Maii. Alexander Sloane, ann. 18 ut dixit, natus ex Parentibus incerte Catholicis, videlicet Gulielmo Sloan et Sarae Macloun, abiurata Calvinistarum haeresi (ut ex testimonio S R Iniquisitionis) confirmationis Sacramento suscepto jussu Sanctitatis Suae, Emi Protectori; ex diocese Glasgoviensi. Emisit iuramentum die 15 9bris 1772. Sponte e collegio 1774 discessit nullo initiatus ordine sacro. Postea Collegii et Missionis non mediocre benefactor. Mortuus Romae die 8 Nov.ris. Sepultus in Ecclesia dicti Collegii. 16

From this we know that he was the son of William Sloane and Sarah Macloun from the diocese of Glasgow, Alexander Sloane took his oath (to return to Scotland, after taking holy orders) on entry to the college in 1772, but left without taking holy orders in 1774.¹⁷ After his education at the Scots College he returned to Civitavecchia where he joined the mercantile business and did well for himself.¹⁸ With the invasion of Rome by the French in 1799, and the declaration of the 'Roman Republic', he moved from Civitavecchia to Rome and opened a bank there, and, as a British citizen, he held the position of 'Consul in Rome'.¹⁹ Clearly, therefore, by the time of his death in 1802, he

_

¹⁶ No 321 On the 17th May 1772 'Alessandro Sloane, age 18 years old according to his statement, born of parents doubtfully Catholics, namely Guglielmo (William) Sloane and Sara Macloun, having abjured the heresies of the Calvinists (as from the testimony of the Holy Inquisition) having received the sacrament of Confirmation by order of His Holiness [Clement XIV] and His Eminence the Protector [Cardinal John Francis Albani]; from the diocese of Glasgow.] He swore his oath [to work as a priest in Scotland] on 15 November 1772. He left the college of his own accord in 1774 without taking holy orders. He later became a great benefactor of the College and of the Mission. He died in Rome on 8 November [1802] and was buried in the church of the said college.'

¹⁷ It may have been at this time (1772-4) that Alexander Sloane re/embraced the Catholic faith, although no record survives to confirm this.

¹⁸ In [1795] he was still listed as a 'negoziante' (merchant) in the Directory of Civitavecchia, *Il Mentore Perfetto de' Negoziant: ovvero guida sicura de' Medesimi, ed Istruzione, Per rendere ad Essi piu' Agevoli, e meno Incerte le Loro Speculazionii*, Vol. 3 [1794], 475.

¹⁹ See letter from [William Huskisson] [Joint Secretary to the] Treasury, 6 Sept 1804, HO 42/77/3.

was a respected man of means with political and financial powers who moved in papal governmental circles.

We know that Alexander and Mary Ann Sloane also sired a large family, the fourth of which, among eight children, was Francis Joseph. He was very much subject to the care and decision of his eldest brother, Roberto, who took over his father's bank and other interests in 1802. For a short time, Roberto must have enjoyed the fruit of his father's enterprises. In 1805, for example, he accompanied the poet Samuel Taylor Coleridge, on a tour of Europe at the time, to the various religious ceremonies during Holy Week while in Rome.²⁰ But not long after that, his business fortunes began to decline rapidly and these finally collapsed in 1812. It must be noted that the collapse of the Sloane's bank was a consequence of the bankruptcy of the London bank, Turnbull and Forbes.²¹ Another brother, Guglielmo (William), was sent to school for a brief period at the Scottish seminary of Scalan²² and was one of the first students to enter the new seminary of Aquhorties in Aberdeenshire. William was amongst the English, Irish and Scottish students who made the perilous journey back to Scotland with Abbé MacPherson in 1798, after the French troops had entered Rome. It was a perilous journey for a priest in charge of a party of boys passing through a country which was at war with England at the time. At least two of Francis' sisters were

_

²⁰ Lefebure, M., *Private Lives of the Ancient Mariner: Coleridge and His Children* (Longman: London, 2013), 231.

²¹ data.pdf (thegazette.co.uk), 342; consulted 28 December 2020.

²² Johnson, C., Developments in the Roman Catholic Church in Scotland, 1789-1829 (John Donalds: Edinburgh, 1983), 106.

married to Italian gentlemen of means. There were also two half-brothers, Edoardo (Edward) and Carlo (Charles) who were the progeny of Alexander Sloane's second marriage to Aloysa Hayes (after the death of Ann Hobler in the late years of the eighteenth century).

1.2 Interaction with Exiles

The facts of Alexander Sloane's life are regrettably scant and much is open to speculation including those whom he met in Rome during his education. Nevertheless, what appears less open to conjecture is the fact that he began to move in circles which included those Scots which had sought exile in Rome after the disastrous Jacobite Rebellion in Britain in 1745 (also known as the 'forty-five Rebellion') in which Charles Edward Stuart ('Bonnie Prince Charlie') attempted to reclaim the British throne for his father James Francis Edward Stuart. Although Catholicism had been outlawed after the Scottish Reformation of 1560, it still remained a potent force among the more remote Gaelic-speaking clans of the Scottish Highlands who practised the outlawed religion. The feudal clan system of the Highlanders, living so remotely from the populated areas of southern, Presbyterian Scotland, was also considered an ideal *locus* to start the rebellion in 1745.²³ The Jacobite Army raised in 1745 initially enjoyed some military success and advanced as far as Derby before it decided to turn back. The defeat at Culloden on 16 April 1746 under the Duke of

²³ There had been numerous attempts in 1689, 1715 and 1719 in order to restore James II (of England) and VII (of Scotland) and the House of Stuart to the British throne. All ended in failure.

('Butcher') Cumberland's Hanoverian forces was, however, particularly decisive and brutal, an important factor in the clearance of the Highlands. Charles Edward Stuart escaped back to Rome, where, failing to win support for another invasion, died in 1788. Defeat for the Jacobites was also devastating socially and politically for the Highlands and many Scottish Catholics of noble birth, gentry and the middle classes, fearing reprisals, took refuge on the continent, typically in Catholic countries such as Italy, Spain and Portugal. Many Jacobite Scots refugees found a home in Rome. Typical was the likes of the Aberdeenshire-born James Byres of Tonley who fled to Rome after Culloden and closely associated himself with other Scottish painters, namely James Irvin and Andrew Lumisden (private secretary to Charles Edward and James Francis Stuart).²⁴ Among others was Charles Erskine, the youngest son of Sir Alexander Erskine of Cambo, in Fife. Erskine, later Cardinal Erskine, and Alexander Sloane were educated at the Scots College by several tutors among which was Henry, Duke of York, younger brother of Charles Stuart.²⁵ Another of Alexander Sloane's associates was Patrick Moir, a member of another aristocratic Scottish family (famously painted by the Scottish painter Raeburn), nephew of the famous antiquarian James Byrne and he too an antiquarian for the English gentry and aristocracy. Moir was listed as one of the executors of Sloane's will and helped with

_

²⁴ See https://www.abdn.ac.uk/jacobitevirtuosi/index.php. Consulted 28 December 2020.

²⁵ Henry Benedict Thomas Edward Maria Clement Francis Xavier Stuart, Cardinal Duke of York (6 March 1725 – 13 July 1807) Roman Catholic cardinal, was the fourth and final Jacobite heir to claim the thrones of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland publicly. He was known in Catholic circles as His Eminence the Cardinal Duke.

the sale of his estate.²⁶ There was also Paul Macpherson (1756-1846) who, after arriving in Rome as a twelve-year-old, became the first secular Scottish priest to be rector of the Scots College and took a special interest in the education of Francis Joseph when the time came for a school to be found for him in Britain.

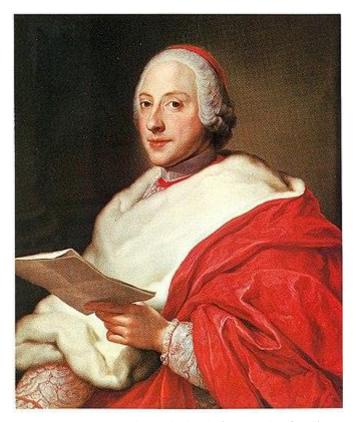


Figure 2 - His Eminence The Cardinal Duke (Henry Duke of York)

²⁶ Archivio Storico di Roma, *Notai Capitolini*, 30, Uff.4, Atto dell' 8 Novembre 1802.

When Alexander Sloane later became a man of financial means, it was evident from his gestures towards the Scots College and its people, that he nurtured a close bond with the institution. Much like the transformation of 'Prince Hal' from boy to young king, the undisciplined Alexander Sloane at school underwent a volte-face and became a man of reputation, taking a personal interest in the welfare of the Scots College. In fact, he proved to be an indispensable asset to the College and its saviour during the appalling military disruption of the French invasion of Rome at the end



Figure 3 - Patrick Moir (in the portrait by Raeburn)

of the eighteenth century.

During the period of time in which these events took place (1774 to 1802), Rome was the capital of the Papal States which consisted of a substantial number of regions of in the north and centre of the Italian peninsula, so that the Pope was not only a figure of spiritual influence but also a temporal monarch with considerable power. Pope Clement XIV (who had sent Alexander Sloane to the Scots College) remained on the throne for five years (1769 to 1774) and was succeeded by Pope Pius VI. Pius' reign saw the invasion of Rome by the French troops of Napoleon, the capture of Civitavecchia, the most important port of the States, and the removal of Pope Pius VI to Valence in France where he died in 1799. In these years Rome suffered pillaging and destruction; and nobles and cardinals alike fled the city in panic. In February 1798, the 'Roman Republic' was proclaimed after General Louis-Alexandre Berthier invaded the city and the French subsequently ransacked properties and looted artefacts which were taken back to Paris. The Scots College was lost to the Scottish mission for a number of years; it was evacuated in 1798 and for the next two years it was looked after and its interests overseen by Alexander Sloane, 'the merchant who befriended the Scots boys at Civita Vecchia', 27 keeping the Abbé MacPherson (The Rector of the College) informed of all unfortunate events. Macpherson had been forced to leave Rome and return in exile to Huntly in Scotland, having, as mentioned above, managed to take back to the safety of England in 1798 22 boys of Scottish, English and Irish origin. Sloane himself suffered financially during the siege of Civita

²⁷ Johnson, C., *Developments in the Roman Catholic Church in Scotland*, 1789-1829, John Donald, Edinburgh, 187.

Vecchia in 1799 when his warehouses were pillaged,²⁸ but he was still able to maintain his financial support for the Scots College and for the Catholic seminary at Aquhorties, as a gesture of repayment of the education given to him by the Scots College.²⁹ Indeed, his support for the College saved it from complete destruction. To add to the political turbulence, a Neapolitan army successfully invaded Rome in September 1799, thereby restoring the Papal States, and the new Pope, Pius VII, was restored in June 1800. From a letter Sloane wrote to the British Ambassador at the Neapolitan court, Sir William Hamilton, we know that, after the Neapolitan army had freed Rome, he begged Hamilton to claim the Scots College and its estates as British property.³⁰ It was one of his last acts of selfless support before he died in 1802.

²⁸ Letter from Mr Smelt, Pisa to Abbè Macpherson, 7th March 1799, B.L. also in Johnson (above) page 187

²⁹ Letter from Bishop Hay to Abbè MacPherson 1st November 1796, B.L.

³⁰ Letter from A Sloane to Abbè MacPherson, 1st December 1798, B.L.

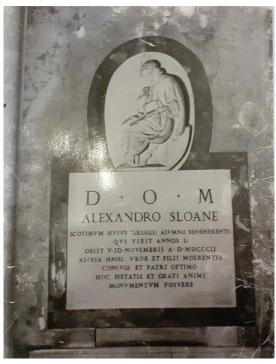


Figure 4 – The monument to Alexander Sloane in the Church of Sant'Andrea degli Scozzesi, Rome

1.3 The Advent of Ushaw College

Through the offices of the Rev. Arthur Storey (see below), Francis Joseph Sloane arrived at Ushaw as the first intake of schoolboys in 1808. He was fourteen. It was an auspicious time for the young boy from Italy. In 1778, the aptly named 'Papist Act' gave the Catholic subjects of King George III some important freedoms. There would be no more prosecution of priests, no more penalties for opening and keeping a school, and Catholics could now possess the right to inherit and purchase land. The populace, however, was not well disposed toward the Catholics and this discontent reached its culmination with the Gordon Riots in London in 1780.

Nevertheless, the government persisted and a second political act of parliament, the Catholic Relief Act of 1791, lifted further penal burdens from the

Catholic population. This relieved Catholics of certain political, educational, and economic disabilities. It admitted Catholics to the practice of law, permitted the exercise of their religion, and the existence of their schools. On the other hand, chapels, schools, officiating priests and teachers were to be registered; assemblies with locked doors, as well as steeples and bells to chapels, were forbidden; priests were not to wear vestments or celebrate liturgies in the open air; children of Protestants were not to be admitted to the schools; monastic orders and endowments of schools and colleges were still prohibited.

These eighteenth-century acts of parliament ultimately culminated in the Roman Catholic Relief Act of 1829, otherwise known as the 'Catholic Emancipation Act'. This paved the way for the Restoration of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, which, nevertheless, demanded in exchange an oath to the Sovereign, abjuration of the Pretender, and the disavowal of any temporal and spiritual jurisdiction of the Pope in Great Britain. This was primarily the work of Lord Murray, Earl of Mansfield, MP and the Government's Solicitor General, who had managed to reach the pinnacle of his profession, despite his parents being strong Jacobites. The move was met with some hostility. The Catholic Hierarchy was established in 1850 and the Papal Bull 'Universalis Ecclesiae' of Pius IX ended the classification of England, Scotland, Wales and Ireland as Catholic Missions.

The building and opening of Ushaw College in 1808 not only symbolised new freedoms for Catholics in the United Kingdom, and the fact that the Roman Catholic

Church was now able to educate its boys without due hindrance or threat of the law, it also embodied another major freedom. After the suppression of Romanism in Britain after the Reformation, the training of English priests was forced to take place at the English College (the 'Collège des Grands Anglais') was established in 156131 and in the other colleges on the Continent. For several centuries Douai College trained its priests to serve the clandestine Catholic communities in England (and many of them were executed). In 1793, however, The French Revolution, with its strong atheist and secular directives, suppressed Douai College, and, thanks to the new freedoms available in Britain, the leaders of Douai arranged to divide their refugee students into two groups, sending one to the 'Southern Vicariate' at St Edmund's College, Ware, in Hertfordshire, the other (the 'Northern Vicariate') to two temporary villages in Co. Durham, Tudhoe and Pontop, before settling in October 1794 at Crook Hall, near Lanchester, Co. Durham where the community was run by Thomas Eyre, John Lingard and John Daniel (who had been president at Douai). When Crook Hall became inadequate to house its students, the new buildings of Ushaw were initiated in 1804 by Bishop William Gibson. Four years later, in August 1808, not long before Sloane arrived as a schoolboy, Ushaw opened its doors to its first students, with the intention that many would choose to take holy orders.

³¹ Similar colleges were also established at Douai for Scottish and Irish trainee priests.



Figure 5 Ushaw College

1.4 Early Years at Ushaw

Sloane proudly mentions in his letters the fond recollection of the day of his arrival at the College.³² By the time Francis Joseph (Giuseppe) was at Ushaw, both his parents were deceased and his brothers and sisters were either looked after by his father's second wife or were already married. A group of letters at Ushaw College, part of the correspondence file of Dr Thomas Eyre (first president of Ushaw), reveals that the young Sloane had come to Ushaw as part of a group of students 'recruited' by Arthur Story (also spelt Storey), priest in charge and founder of Tudhoe Academy.³³ Sloane's

³² Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 9 June 1840, UC/P26/1/S9/1.

³³ Letter from Story to Eyre, 29 August 1808, UC/P13/2/244.

surname is listed in the cohort of students of 1804. This is confirmed by Sloane himself, many years later, in a letter of 1863, sent to Dr John Gillow, President of Ushaw College on the death of Mons. Newsham.

We met at Ushaw in Sept 1808- he having arrived there with the Father Founders in July (I believe) from Crook Hall – and I coming direct from the Preparatory School of Tudhoe. I, with Gaspar Gibson, Middlehurst & others began in Low Figures, the first *Ushaw* School. Dr Newsham more advanced with his school – *continued* the Crook Hall class of High Figures.³⁴

In his earlier correspondence, Sloane never mentioned Tudhoe Academy and, on a regular basis, proudly affirmed that he was a true Ushavite. Tudhoe Academy was only a 'waiting place' for a month or so before starting proper school life at the College. In a letter, dated 15 February 1843, he gave his 'kindest remembrance to [his professors from] one of the very first and real Ushaw boys, Spall.'35 'Spall' was his nickname at the school though we have no explanation for this soubriquet.³⁶

Arthur Story, Catholic priest and product of Douai College, came to the Croxdale Mission from Lancashire in 1771, under the patronage of the Salvins, one of the main Catholic recusant families of the Durham area. He opened his boarding school for boys, which he named 'Tudhoe Academy' in 1788. Tudhoe Academy, in its twenty years of existence, played a significant role in helping to revive Catholicism in

³⁴ Letter from Sloane to Gillow, 25 March 1863, UC/H/280.

³⁵ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 15 February 1843, UC/P26/1/S9/5.

³⁶ Nicknames at Ushaw seemed to be a common practice, and these were retained in their correspondence amongst friends. Tutors were also given nicknames (probably behind their backs) we know of a senior professor called Dr Trappes, a keen conchologist, who had been given the nickname of 'Old Shells'

the North of England; it is the link which allowed the creation of Ushaw from the ashes of Douai College. In acting as a temporary refuge for the Catholic students ousted from Douai College by the French Revolution, it established the foundations for the institution which gave the country its first Archbishop of Westminster, Cardinal Nicholas Wiseman (and many other prelates who shaped Catholicism in Britain) and a new age of liberty for the Catholic community. At the time of the correspondence, Story was no longer at Tudhoe. The Academy had since closed on account of its redundancy as an institution – with the opening of Ushaw College in August 1808, it was no longer required. Story was sent to a different Catholic mission at Robert Hall in the parish of Bentham, near Hornsby, in Lancashire 38

It is perhaps not surprising that, in the body of letters written to the College in later years (which have been transcribed and are listed in the Appendix), Sloane, in middle age, never mentioned his family, either in relation to the past or the present. The only mention of his birth family can be found in a letter written by Sloane to Dr Alexander Grant, the Rector of the Scots College, Rome on 20 August 1847, to confirm that he was, at the time, the only living direct descendant of his father, Alexander, who had been a student and benefactor of the Scots College before his death.³⁹ In fact, Sloane considered the Countess Boutourline, his employer's wife, to be his second

_

³⁷ Notable alumni were Dr John Lingard (1771-1851), author of *The History of England* and Charles Waterton (1782-1865), naturalist and explorer, considered to be one of the world's first environmentalists. In his writings he gives a picturesque account of life at the school and his escapades.

³⁸ Letter from Story to Eyre, 5 November 1808, UC/P1/2/246.

³⁹ Letter from Sloane to Grant, Scots College, 20 August 1847 [uncatalogued].

mother, having lived with this Russian aristocratic family since the age of 22. This sense of 'maternity' stemmed largely from the fact that Boutourlines gave him not only employment but M^{me} Boutourline ('my excellent mother of adoption') had genuine affection and respect.⁴⁰ This 'distance' from his blood relatives perhaps also masked the fact that, as a boy, he was entirely dependent on the charity and benevolence of others, given that his father's business interests had collapsed.

This impecunious predicament can be inferred from Story's letters which reveal in 1808 that he (Story) was defraying, from his own finances, the fees for the 'poor boy', ⁴¹ a fact confirmed by Story's letters mentioning payment from November 1808, just two months after Sloane's entrance at Ushaw. According to the author of the *Ushaw Magazine* article on Sloane, ⁴² the strong implication is that Sloane's fees had been paid by the college. However, when Story moved to Robert Hall, it is more probable that the burden of Sloane's fees was only then taken on by Ushaw. Financially dependent on Story, Sloane also looked to him as a paternal figure and took advice from him on how to conduct himself. Story was also pleased to hear that his protégè had decided to undertake priestly training at Ushaw. ⁴³ Occasionally, too, Story gave him small sums of money. On 12 March 1809 he wrote to Sloane from Robert Hall:

_

⁴⁰ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 29 September 1845, UC/P26/1/S9/9.

⁴¹ Letter from Story to Eyre, 29 December 1809, UC/P13/2/257.

⁴² Dallow, W., 'Francis Joseph Sloane: a sketch', *Ushaw Magazine*, No. 3, (1893), 167-185 – see also Part II in same issue, 267-277.

⁴³ Letter from Story to Sloane, 12 March 1809, UC/P13/2/247.

Dear Giuseppe,

I thank you for your very sensible friendly letter. It gave me singular pleasure to hear that you have now resolved to devote yourself entirely and in good earnest to the holy service of God and ardently aspire to the happiness and honour of being one day added to the increasing number of the secular Clergy in this district: study well, and reflect often on the various and important duties, incumbent on those happy ones, who wish to embrace the Ecclesiastical State of life; be firm in your resolution, consult daily, and follow the holy will of God, read the edifying lives of the Saints and the best most esteemed spiritual books, now extant, but read them with that degree of devotion and attention they truly require, and deserve. You will find that pious books and pious examples are strong and effectual incitements and helps to obtain that large portion of piety and learning indispensably required in the ministers of J C [Jesus Christ]. I cannot point out a better system of education than that adopted at Ushaw; its (sic) the same I followed myself formerly at Doway College. The languages English, Latin, French and Greek you will soon be master of. At leisure hours, the Italian might be attended to: indulge a spirit of emulation, contend for superiority and prominence amongst your competitors, such noble exertions are laudable, but, have a humble opinion of yourself at all times, receive applause and humiliation with an equal indifference of mind. Ascribe no merit to yourself non nobis Domine, non nobis, sed nomini tuo da Gloriam, often apply that memorable sentence to yourself as a perservative [sic] against vain glory, which distroys [sic] the merit of our best actions: guard against that subtle dangerous passion. I need say no more on this important subject, only wish you, to follow this candid friendly advice which your sincere friend thinks proper to give you on this occasion. I desire you may have what wearing apparel may be necessary. Such as shirts stockings, I think a silk handkerchief unnecessary at college perhaps a great coat may not be wanted till next Autumn unless to save a better coat, you may wear it in the House. I shall order you some pocket money very soon: Apply to the Prefect of the Wardrobe for what may be wanted. With my comp[liment]s to Mr Bradley or Mr Lingard desire them to allow you a little pocket money at present and I will order it to be sent to them very soon. I am glad to hear by your letter, there are so many graduates for holy orders rising successfully; there will be a want of missionaries here, in Lancashire, some are now unfit for business by infirmity & old age which creeps upon me; tho I feel able to do the necessary. Tho' I have long taught Grammars, I am still obliged to study what I may call the Lancashire Grammar, which has no numbers, no moods, no tenses, it abounds with words to be found in no dictionary extant. It is, where I live, a strange mixture of the Yorkshire & Lancashire tongue; I am on the confines of the two counties; my congregation mostly reside in Yorkshire. I understand the language; but I shall never attempt to pronounce it, with any correctness, either in sound or articulation. The natives understand me in the pulpit and I understand them out of it. Hoc sufficit omnibus and singulis Nostratibus. The People are poor, but would do anything for me, they bring me

flowers for my garden, fruit [..] potatoes and apples for the table: I value their humble potatoes as much as a Pine-apple. I wrote you a long hasty letter to make it deserving of postage: What a pleasure it would be to your Dear Mother if she could hear from you, the good intentions you have now in mind. Remember me kindly to my friend Ennis, wish he would try to send a letter to Rome, by his Friends in London. I hope he enjoys good health. With sincere wishes of health and happiness, I am well-wisher and humble servant

Arthur Story

In Story's letters to Eyre, he confided that more than half of his meagre salary was devoted to the financing of Sloane's education, ⁴⁴ 'for which I must be responsible' ⁴⁵. Another letter suggests, however, that he was determined to seek some financial relief from Sloane's family in Rome: 'However, you shall have every shilling I can save on behalf of the poor boy till I can hear from his mother who I believe is both able and will pay to my demands upon her'. ⁴⁶ The avuncular Story was evidently very fond of Sloane and praised his qualities, but he was, nevertheless, resentful of the boy's family in Italy who seemed to have abandoned him. As the above letter reveals, Story hoped to contact Rome (i.e. Sloane's family) not only directly but by way of his father's Scottish connections in England, Spain and Portugal. 'I shall write soon to Mr Gordon of Cadiz,' he averred, 'to know if a letter can be sent to Rome thro' his assistance. He is the father of James Gordon called Spaniard at Tudhoe and will do everything to oblige me He is a wine merchant near Cadiz'. ⁴⁷ Later the two Gordon boys at Ushaw

-

⁴⁴ Letter from Story to Eyre, June 1809, UC/P13/2/252.

⁴⁵ Letter from Story to Eyre, 5 November 1808, UC/P13/2/246.

⁴⁶ Letter from Story to Eyre, 29 December, UC/P13/2/257.

⁴⁷ Letter from Story to Eyre, 27 April 1809, UC/P13/2/250.

(Robert and James) would return to Cadiz and join the family firm (which still exists in Cadiz/Jerez today). Story also asked Eyre to let him know of any 'intelligence from Rome', 48 in other words, about Sloane's family and their financial predicament, so that he could correspond and recoup his money. In one of the letters to Eyre he described Sloane's stepmother as 'a respectable person in Rome intimately related to the Macpherson, Scots agent in Rome.'49

In another letter, dated July 1809, he wrote that 'I am confident his mother and Mr Macpherson, agent for Scotland, would be happy to hear that the young man should wish to be a Member of the Secular Clergy'. 50

1.5 Sloane's Education at Ushaw

The records at Ushaw tell us that Sloane was a diligent pupil. In the college diary Sloane's name appears as first in High Figures, 1809; first in Grammar, 1810, third in Syntax, 1811; fifth in Rethoric, 1812 – no class of Poetry existed in that year as Poets and Rhetoricians had been merged into one class. In 1813 he was sixth among the "Logici" and in 1814 was again sixth among the "Physici"

This was the system and nomenclature of the old Douai College, which was used and remained in use at Ushaw. Children would enter the Junior Seminary at the age of 11 to the Underlow class, following in yearly move through:

21

⁴⁸ Letter from Story to Eyre, 23 October 1809, UC/P13/2/256.

⁴⁹ Letter from Story to Eyre, 29 December 1809, UC/P13/2/257.

⁵⁰ Letter from Story to Sloane, September 1809, UC/P13/2/253

Underlow

Low Figures

High Figures

They would then move to the Main Seminary, until the age of 18, as:

Grammar

Syntax

Poetry

Rhetoric

Students at this point then would make the decision as to whether to undertake ordination training with a further seven years of study as Divinity students. At the end of the 'Rhetoric' year, the remaining lay students left the school and the church students embarked on their vocational training. Sloane, however, did not continue with his studies and, at the age of twenty-one, departed Ushaw for London, seeking a 'situation' to be able to keep himself. This is confirmed by a letter, kept at Ushaw College, written by Sloane in August 1815, while in London, confirming that he had not yet found a 'situation':

With regard to myself I think I need not to repeat my sentiments with words to the College. You are aware of them. Time will show. My situation – but the subject may be unwelcome; it will at least intrude upon your time. I have not yet got a Situation. I hope everything goes on well at Ushaw.⁵¹

22

⁵¹ Letter from Sloane to Hogarth, 14 August 1815, UCH 304.

As for payment of the school fees, it is evident that the family never paid for them and this left Sloane with a sense of gratitude which he never forgot, either to Story or to Ushaw, and with a sense of need to remunerate those who had shown him benevolence. Story's generosity continued in other ways. In his letters we also find a great deal of correspondence about a quantity of valuable books in Latin and French on various subjects (such as the Old Testament and titles such Virgilius ad usum Delphini and Xenophon Cyropedia) which had been the personal property of Story and that, eventually, were given to Ushaw, as a security for Sloane's board.⁵² The annual expense for his board and lodging at the College was £42.53 In his first letter to the College in middle age, Sloane, a 46-year-old man of means, sends a cheque of payment, from his place of residence, Florence, for the sum of £ 235 5s. As the annual fees amounted to a sum of 42 pounds, the sum of £235 indicates therefore that it is indeed for payment of the majority of his years at Ushaw, which lasted from September 1808 to January 1815. With pride he wrote to Dr Newsham (Fifth President of Ushaw and fellow student – they had been in the same class in 'Rhetoric') to erase his name from the debtors' list.⁵⁴. This act of remuneration was one of Sloane 'the grateful alumnus' and, as we shall see in the subsequent chapters of this thesis, he repaid his Alma Mater tenfold out of genuine affection and gratitude, with a desire to be, even so many years later, part of Ushaw, to help and increase its importance, status

-

⁵² Letter from Story to Eyre, 29 August 1808, UC/P13/2/1/244.

⁵³ Letter from Story to Eyre, UC/P13/2/251.

⁵⁴ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 9 June 1840, UC/P26/1/S9/1.

and role, and to be part of its 'family', even from the far-away distance of Florence. This also accounts for the deeply affectionate language in which all his letters to Newsham are couched: the 'kindest remembrance' he wished to convey to all his old professors; 'every Ushaw boy is to me as a brother' was how he nostalgically recalled his classmates, '6 and he touchingly ended his letters with 'Believe me, with time unaltered Ushaw love'. 57

_

⁵⁵ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 15 March 1843, UC/P26/1/S9/5.

⁵⁶ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 23 January 1843, UC/P26/1/S9/4.

⁵⁷ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 30 April 1852, UC/P26/1/S9/26.

CHAPTER TWO

THE LIFE OF FRANCIS JOSEPH SLOANE (Part 2):

RUSSIA AND ITALY (1815-1836)

2.1 Off to Russia

The way of life of the Russian aristocracy in the early nineteenth century was very much governed and inspired by the style of European society, notably that of the English aristocracy. The English aristocracy's lifestyle was the very epitome of a civilised society, and Russian aristocracy, living in their palaces on the Moscow or Neva rivers, followed its trends with alacrity. This was not only limited to table manners or English delicacies from Fortnum and Mason but, in particular, to the desire for educating its youth to become 'English gentlemen', on the same level of education and etiquette as any western man of high birth and means. English governesses and tutors were therefore in great demand to educate the young members of the Russian ruling classes.

Sloane, in London since January 1815, was hired sometime in late summer or early autumn of 1815 by Countess Boutourline, living then in Moscow, mother of several children and wife of Count Dmitrj Petrovich Boutourline, who belonged to one of the most ancient noble families of the Russian Empire. This situation had come about through the intermediary of the family of Count Worontzoff, brother of Countess Boutourline and, at that time, living in London as Russian Ambassador at

the Court of St James. Countess Boutourline (whose maiden name was Worontzoff) was looking for an English tutor for her cadet son, Michail Dmitrievich, who, at the time, was eight years old. Help came from Countess Boutourline's sister-in-law, Countess Ekaterina Alekseevna Worontzoff (née Senyavin) wife of the ambassador, whose father was a famous admiral in the Russian Navy. She was a respected figure in London society and diplomatic circles and it was probably through her influence that Sloane entered the employment of Countess Boutourline.

Until the advent of the Catholic Relief Acts, the embassy chapels of Catholic countries were the only places in which Mass could be celebrated legally in England. These chapels served the diplomatic communities of Catholic countries such as Portugal, Spain, Sardinia and Bavaria amongst others. The Sardinian Chapel (in Holborn) in particular was considered the *Ersatz* Catholic Cathedral in the British capital. What is more, the chapels also became a place of much musical interest since it was there that the hearing of liturgical symphonic masses by Haydn, Mozart, Brixi, Hummel, Weber and others could be heard in England (*pace* Samuel Wesley) and this important and influential musical environment proved vital in nurturing the career of Vincent Novello,⁵⁸ and a former Ushavite acquaintance of Sloane's, Richard Gillow, who was a composer of Catholic sacred music.⁵⁹ We know, what is more, that Sloane had arranged to meet with Gillow as soon as he arrived in London. 'I shall see Mr

-

⁵⁸ See Palmer, F. M., Vincent Novello (1781-1861): Music for the Masses (Ashgate: Aldershot, 2006), 13 passim.

⁵⁹ Several members of the Gillow family, an old Recusant aristocratic family from Leighton Hall, Carnforth, Lancashire, had been educated at Ushaw.

Gillow as soon as he comes to Town,'60 he mentioned in his letter to Rev Hogarth of 14 August 1815.

It is not known precisely whether it was through the agencies of the Countess Worontzoff or Richard Gillow that Sloane found himself sought after by the Countess Boutourline, but after he was taken into employment by the Boutourline family, he was soon taken to Russia where he resided first in the Boutourline's palace on the Nemeckaja Sloboda in Moscow, and then in St Petersburg, in Gorochovaja Street. The stay was, however, not long, since the family decided to move permanently to Florence in Italy. The reasons for the decision of Count Dmitrij Petrovich Boutourline (1763-1829) to move out of Russia is most frequently given as for health reasons. In the introduction to Count Michail Dmitrievich memoirs, however, the historian Mikhail Talalay makes the supposition that the Count's failing health was not the only reason.⁶¹ The Count was a very cultured man, of a liberal political disposition; he had, in his youth, asked Catherine the Great to go to France to help the French Revolution, and her denial had changed his attitude towards the court and military life. Although he became 'Aide de Camp' of the powerful Grigori Potemkin, he did not pursue a military career, preferring to cultivate his interests in the direction of the arts and sciences. Even his living in Moscow (and not in St Petersburg where the court resided) was seen as a sign of rebellion. Such ideas did not sit well with the Russian monarchy

⁶⁰ Letter from Sloane to Hogarth, 14 August 1815, UCH304.

⁶¹ Gasperowicz, W. & Talalay, M., Memorie del Conte Michail Dmitrievitch Boutourline, (Pacini Fazzi: Lucca, 2001), 16-17.

and there would have been pressure in elevated Russian social circles for him to leave. His choice, as a man of liberal ideas (highly cultured, one of the first directors of the Hermitage of St Petersburg, a senator in the Russian government, and more importantly, a bibliophile), he chose the Grand Duchy of Tuscany, an enlightened state where the death penalty and torture had been banned since 1786. After the



Figure 1 - Count Dmitrij Petrovic Boutourline (Sloane's employer)



Figure 2 - Count Michail Dmitrievic Boutourline (Sloane's pupil)

collapse of the Napoleonic system in 1814, and the Congress of Vienna, Ferdinand III resumed control of Tuscany until his death in 1824. It then passed to his son, Leopold II, who was widely recognised as a 'liberal monarch', who reigned from Tuscany's beating heart and capital, Florence.

2.2 Florence

Count Boutourline, his sons and daughters and a retinue of domestic and other employees, (including a doctor, a tutor, a lady-in-waiting), removed to Florence in the late summer of 1817. Sloane's pupil, Michail Dmitrievich Boutourline, in his memoirs published in Italian, confirmed:

In agosto [....] partiva l' intera nostra famiglia, compresi mio fratello, il quale aveva ottenuto un lungo congedo per recarsi all'estero, Katia Leroy, il signor Sloane e l'inglese dottor Abbey, assunto a Pietroburgo.⁶²

[In August [..] all our family left, including my brother, who had been given a long leave of absence to go abroad, Katia Leroy [Countess Boutourline's lady-in-waiting], Mr Sloane and the English doctor Abbey, who had been recruited in St Petersburg.]

After a trip which lasted three months, with several stops to visit relatives and places of interest, they entered Florence in November 1817, the first Russian family to arrive and settle in the city. The Boutourlines eventually bought Palazzo Niccolini in one of the main streets of Florence, via dei Servi, 63 and Sloane remained to live in this palace for many years, long after his charge had left for Russia to become an officer in the Russian Army.

The *Memorie* give us a good account of Sloane – a special Appendix in the book is dedicated to him in the description of his pupil. The picture that Michail Dmitrievich Boutourline (MD) paints is one of fondness and respect:

Devo molto a quest' uomo: é stato lui a instillarmi i concetti basilari della rettitudine (nella vita quotidiana, della giustizia per così dire) dell' onestà, del rispetto per sé stessi, che costituiscono il tratto distintivo delle persone della sua nazione ⁶⁴. [I owe so much to this man; he instilled in me the fundamental concepts of fairness, (in everyday life, of justice, in other words) of honesty and self-respect, which constitute the distinctive characteristics of the people of his nation.]

Count MD also continued:

29

⁶² Gasperowicz, W. & Talalay, M., (a cura di), *Memorie del conte Michail Dmitrievitch Boutourline* (Pacini Fazzi: Lucca, 2001), 40.

⁶³ Built in 1550 by Domenico di Baccio d'Agnolo, it was celebrated by Vasari as 'opera esemplare'. It remained in the family until 1919 until it was sold by the marchioness Anna Antinori (née Boutourline). Now a governmental building, it is the premises of the Public Works Offices.

⁶⁴ Gasperowicz, W. & Talalay, M., (a cura di), *Memorie del conte Michail Dmitrievitch Boutourline* (Lucca, Pacini Fazzi, 2001), 242.

'.. ed io fino alla tomba benedirò la memoria di quest'uomo per moltissime ragioni e soprattutto per il fatto che egli, autentico cattolico (sebbene non fanatico) non operò sulla mia anima ricettiva alcun tentativo di proselitismo ..

[And I, to my grave, will bless the memory of this man for so many reasons, and especially because for the fact that he, a genuine Catholic (albeit not a fanatic one), never tried to convert my young receptive soul.]

Sloane was known for a particular maxim which he repeated many times to his charge: 'We are not called to do extraordinary things, but we are bound to do ordinary things extraordinarily well'. It is a testament of Sloane's good and dependable character that the Boutourlines considered him a member of the family and that he became a respected and well-loved member of the household, treated with equality and loved by all. Equally important, however, Sloane became an indispensable presence to the Count through the latter's collection of books. Dmitrij Petrovich Boutourline, an ardent bibliophile, spent much of his time in Florence dedicating his time to a second collection of rare books and manuscripts to replace his great library in Moscow, burned during the invasion of the city in 1812 by Napoleon's army. Count Dmitrij Petrovich Boutourline, although he had moved to Florence, was, however, keen for both his sons to be part of the circle of the Russian Imperial Army and corresponded with his relatives, the Worontzoff family, to arrange a position in Odessa, where his nephew, the son of the Russian Ambassador to London and Michail Dmitrievitch Boutourline's cousin, had become the Governor of Bessarabia Novorossiya (the territories north of the Black Sea) (the territories which are now called Moldova)

2.3 Back to Russia

Dmitrij Petrovitch's aim was to assure a place for his son in the Russian Imperial machine and in the aristocratic circles of which they were part of, albeit, by choice, from far way. A position in a government establishment, even not necessarily of high rank, would assure Michail Dmitrievitch's first steps in the Russian society at home.

We know that Sloane and Michail Dmitrievitch were in Odessa in 1824 and 1825 from



Figure 3 Count Michail Semeonovic Worontzoff, Governor of Bessarabia

the *Memorie del conte Michail Dmitrievitch*Boutourline: '..Ossia tra il 1824 e 1825 , [...]

io mi trovavo allora a Odessa con il signor

Sloane.'65 Michail Semeonovic Worontzoff,

painted by the famous English painter

Thomas Lawrence, nicknamed 'Milord',

was brought up in London and at Wilton

House, the home of his sister who had

married the 11th Earl of Pembroke. As a

dutiful relation, he tried to help his family

and provided employment for the young Count Michail Dmitrievitch and also for another distant relation, Aleksandr Pushkin, the famous poet, whose godfather was Count Michail Semeonovic's father. Both were allocated bureaucratic jobs in the

⁶⁵ Gasperowicz, W. & Talalay, M., (a cura di), *Memorie del conte Michail Dmitrievitch Boutourline* (Lucca, Pacini Fazzi, 2001), 242.

Chancellery, but both, young and typical examples of 'spoiled youth', conducted a debauched life, displeasing their superiors, in particular their cousin. In the case of Michail Dmitrievitch, it seems that office work was too monotonous and mundane for his undisciplined and easily-bored temperament, that he was too indiscreet in his talks and opinions, and that he preferred pursuits such as drinking and hunting to the point that, during a hunt, he over-worked his cousin's favourite horse and the horse, exhausted died (while hunting). Additionally, he openly attended Catholic ceremonies in Odessa cathedral, while knowing that, not only this was not appropriate for an officer of the Tsar, but that converting from Orthodoxy to Catholicism was punishable by law. All this ended up with a dismissal and his return to Florence.

Michail Dmitrievitch, a music lover, and Aleksandr Pushkin (and, very likely Sloane too) attended the Italian Opera Theatre; in fact Pushkin maintained that the Italian Opera Theatre 'restored his soul'⁶⁷; he was, at the time, writing his masterpiece 'Evgeni Onegin' while working in the Chancellery; he too displeased his employer with his behaviour and especially in falling in love with Milord's wife Elizaveta; a situation which resulted in his being sent to the remote province of Kherson in a mission to report on a case of plague of locusts; this was an excuse for Worontzoff to

-

⁶⁶ His house at Yalta (The Alupka Palace) was the residence of Churchill and his entourage during the Yalta Conference of 1945.

⁶⁷ Odessa National Academic Opera and Ballet Theater (operahouse.od.ua).

send him away from the town. In the *Memorie* it is stated that the poet once admitted to Michail Dmitrievitch that 'Onegin, sei tu' (Onegin is you).⁶⁸

Because of his dismissal, Sloane and Count Michail Dmitrievitch returned to Florence in 1825. It has not been possible to ascertain the role and activities of Sloane while he was in Russia at this time; the Memorie of Count Boutourline do not have much to say about this period, probably because of the painful embarrassment caused to his family, and Sloane in his letters to Ushaw (which were written several years later) does not mention any travels to Russia. We also know that Sloane made some friends in Odessa, a very cosmopolitan city at the time, such as Henry Yeames, son of a merchant dealing with provisions for the English army, later the first British Consul to the Black Sea and subsequently St Petersburg, 69 uncle of William Frederick Yeames, successful painter (member of the St John's Wood group and author of 'When did you last see your Father?') and son of his brother William, British Consul in the Crimea. By 1842 Henry Yeames had settled in Florence, marrying Adele Bastogi, sister of a prominent Florentine banker. Another friend from this Russian epoque was Count Luigi Serristori, an aristocratic Florentine, from an old family related to Machiavelli, who, after the fall of Napoleon, travelled to Russia where he served in the Tsar's army for 10 years (from 1819 to 1829), reaching the rank of colonel. Serristori, Sloane and Yeames would remain life-long friends in Florence.

⁶⁸ Gasperowicz, W. & Talalay, M., (a cura di), *Memorie del conte Michail Dmitrievitch Boutourline* (Pacini Fazzi: Lucca, 2001), 181.

⁶⁹ Macdonald, J., From Boiled Beef to Chicken Tikka: 500 Years of Feeding the British Army (Frontline Books: London, 2014), 32.

While he was still employed by the Boutourlines, Sloane was sent to Russia again in 1826, this time as companion of the Count who was now in his twenties and had enrolled as a Hussar in the 2nd Pavlograd Life Hussars cavalry regiment. The Count took an active part in the Russian-Turk War and was decorated for valour at the battle of Kulevtchin (also Kulevicha, Bulgaria) in May 1829. Nevertheless, the young aristocrat seemed to prefer the occupation of 'far saltare il tappo alle bottiglie di champagne francese'⁷⁰ ['to pop the cork of French champagne bottles'] to any military and government duties and returned to Florence in 1836.

We know that Sloane was in Moscow in February 1828 from correspondence with the Swiss Giovanni Pietro Vieusseux, a merchant from Geneva who had founded an International Library in Florence,⁷¹ but very scant information is available to ascertain his whereabouts or his activities in Russia. On 16 March 1831 we find him in Florence as guest of a dinner party given by the Anglo-Florentine Maquays, in a description of the evening given by one of the guests.⁷² In January 1834 he sent some minerals from Siberia and Finland (then part of the Russian Empire) through a Russian intermediary and in June 1834 presented some more minerals, including topazes, tourmalines (from a total of 78 pieces) to the Imperial and Real Museo di Fisica e Storia Naturale of Florence.⁷³ This, however, marked the end of Sloane's

-

⁷⁰ Gasperowicz, W. & Talalay, M., (a cura di), *Memorie del Conte Michail Dmitrievitch Boutourline* (Lucca, Pacini Fazzi, 2001), 11.

⁷¹ Letter from Sloane to Vieusseux, Biblioteca Nazionale Centrale di Firenze, V, 109-110.

⁷² MacDonnell, A., Reminiscences of a Diplomatic Life (London, 1913), 73-5.

⁷³ Salvatori, G., Spall (Firenze 2008), 93.

Russian period and the end of the employment by the Boutourlines as his life took a new turn in 1836.

CHAPTER THREE

THE LIFE OF FRANCIS JOSEPH SLOANE (Part 3): THE ROAD TO RICHES (1836-1871)

3.1 Sloane's life takes a new turn

In 1836, the life of the forty-two-year-old Sloane changed immeasurably. What is more, we can safely say that it was his *annus mirabilis*, the beginning of a new phase in his already extraordinary life. Indeed, from a mere employee, he became a self-employed and self-made businessman. To understand how a man with a classical education ended up changing the fortunes of a mining enterprise, we must go back to Sloane's personality and interests outlined in the previous two chapters.

Count Michail Dmitievitch Boutourline, in his *Memorie*, recalled that Sloane was a very erudite man, a keen self-improver (as such, a typical product of his Victorian age) and a man of very catholic interests. He was also a well-connected man with many friends with whom he habitually lunched, supped and spent social evenings together; these friends inhabited the echelons of Florentine society, an entire 'sub-culture' of British and international society of the nobility, gentry and socially-mobile middle classes (especially from trade) who freely mixed with Italians across of a range of classes and aristocratic standings. In Florence, Sloane mixed freely with the Grand Duke and Duchess of Tuscany, aristocrats of many countries, politicians, clergy, English compatriots, military men, bankers and other businessmen of many

nationalities. According to Boutourline's Memorie 'tra i suoi amici, presso i quali pranzava nei giorni stabiliti, vi erano i signori Fenzi e Hall, proprietari di una delle più grandi banche di Firenze'.74 In the circle of Sloane's intimate friends was the famous banker Emanuele Fenzi (1784-1875), with whom he lunched on predeterminate days. Fenzi, from a prominent Florentine family, was not only by then a successful banker, but had interests in many other enterprises. His first enterprise specialized in the manufacture and sale of tobacco which achieved a monopoly of the tobacco industry within the Grand Duchy of Tuscany between 1814 and 1820. By 1821, Fenzi established the Banca Fenzi, which soon started to branch out and establish itself all over Italy and Europe. In 1835, as a reflection of the age's new technological progress and of the focal investments for wealth, he secured the concession of the Strada Ferrata Leopolda, the new railway line designed to link Leghorn (Livorno) to Florence. In a new enterprise, in partnership with the relation Horace Hall, 75 he was looking for a man of knowledge and trust. They chose Sloane. Fenzi and Hall had gained a concession from the Grand Duke of exploiting a copper mine near Volterra.⁷⁶ The original third shareholder, who looked after the running of the mine, a Frenchman called Leblanche (also spelt Leblanc) wanted to sell his share; consequently, the two

_

⁷⁴ Gasperowicz, W. and Talalay, M, (a cura di), *Memorie del conte Michail Dmitrievitch Boutourline*, (Pacini Fazzi: Lucca, 2001), 244.

⁷⁵ He was the son of the English/American Reverend Thomas Hall, of Leghorn (Livorno), who had, in 1822, presided over the cremation of the body of the poet Percy Bysshe Shelley on the beach near Leghorn, and who later sent Shelley's Ashes to Lord Byron and was the brother of Alfred Hall, businessman. Fenzi and the Hall brothers were also successful exporters of the fashionable straw hats to Britain. (Webb, T & D, *The Anglo-Florentines*, 411-ff).

⁷⁶ The Fenzis were major bankers in the Suez Canal enterprise – Eugenia Fenzi, daughter of Sebastian Fenzi, was the last person to cross the land before the canal was cut.

partners, Fenzi and Hall asked Sloane to replace him. Sloane was a frugal and financially prudent man. As the *Memorie* tell us: 'Alla fine dei miei studi e quando presi servizio, gli furono dati dai miei genitori, come gratifica o come arretrati dello stipendio annuale che gli spettava, circa 30 o 40 mila franchi (da 8 a 10 mila rubli d'argento) in tutto. Oltre alla sua parsimonia e all'uso dell'appartamento nella nostra casa (fino al suo matrimonio) egli investì con molto successo i propri non molti denari.'⁷⁷ But Sloane retorted that:

A tale proposta in sig Sloane ribattè che per quanto potessero essere modeste le richieste del sig Leblanche, tuttavia avrebbero superato di molto il capitale di cui egli (il sig Sloane) poteva disporre. A quest'obiezione i signori Fenzi e Hall dissero che lo conoscevano come persona dotata e laboriosa e avrebbero accettato la sua futura attività al posto del capitale e, che quindi prendesse pure accordi con il sign. Leblanche e gli desse in pagamento il capitale di cui disponeva; per il resto si sarebbero resi garanti loro stessi di fronte al sign Leblanche. Così l' affare fu concluso.⁷⁸

He started to study theory and practice in metallurgy and met with English mining specialists; and with the help of experienced engineers, such as Auguste Schneider, he moved to the mine (also called La Cava), in a place called Caporciano, in the village of Monte Catini near Volterra, and by the end of the year the mine had already shown a net profit: 'Egli iniziò a studiare la teoria e la pratica metallurgica, si incontrò con

⁷⁷ 'At the end of my studies and when I entered the (Russian government / military) service, he was given, by my parents as a bonus or as backdated payment of his annual salary owed to him, the sum of 30 or 40 thousand francs, (about 8-9 thousand silver roubles) in total.' (Bourtourline *Memorie*, 244).

⁷⁸ To this proposal, Sloane replied that, even if Mr Leblanche's requests would be modest, they would nevertheless certainly much exceed the capital he (Mr Sloane) could offer. To this objection, Mr Fenzi

nevertheless certainly much exceed the capital he (Mr Sloane) could offer. To this objection, Mr Fenzi and Hall replied that they knew him to be a talented and hardworking and that they would accept his future work instead of the capital and that he should start negotiations with Mr Leblanche in order to give him the money he could defray; for the rest, they [Fenzi and Hall] would act as guarantors. So the business deal was concluded). (Boutourline *Memorie*, 245).

specialisti minerari inglesi e dopo poco più di un anno presentò ai suoi nuovi soci i dividendi: l' utile netto di ciascuno di loro andava dalle 20 alle 30 mila lire italiane.'7980 In the meantime, in his middle-age, Sloane had finally found a life companion. Even the close Boutourline family was surprised: '.. a quel tempo (1838) ricevemmo la notizia, inattesa per tutti, che il signor Sloane si era finalmente scelto una compagna di vita, e le nozze avrebbero avuto luogo prestissimo. Fummo tutti meravigliati, tanto più che durante un suo recente incontro con mia madre non ne aveva fatto parola. Infatti era difficile immaginare che questo uomo di quarantacinque anni, con maniere raffinate, scapolo inveterato, si fosse deciso a un tale passo.81 Sloane's fiancée was called Sarah Isabella Edmunds, whom he had met during the summer while Miss Edmunds was converting to Catholicism. Miss Edmunds was a lady from a family background of Irish gentry of restricted circumstances, possibly in Florence as a governess. They were married at the church of San Michele in Visdomini in the shadow of Brunelleschi's dome on 2 October 1839. Count Evgenij Poniatowski, brother of Petr Dmitrievitch Boutourline's wife, was the best man together with

_

⁷⁹ After he started to study the theory and practice of metallurgy, he met with English mining specialists and, after little more than one year, he presented his new business partners with their dividends: the net profit for each of them was between 20 and 30 thousand Italian liras. (Boutourline *Memoirs*, 245).

⁸⁰ One pound sterling in 1830 would be worth approximately £ 50 today. In Tuscany many European currencies were in circulation at the time. The fundamental unit of money was the *Lira* (Italian Lira) or Tuscan pound, divided into 20 *soldi*, each *soldo* divided into 12 denari. *Paoli* were worh 2/3 of a lira, itself divided into 8 *crazie* or 40 *quattrini*. In addition to this, there was the *scudo* or *francescone* in use. Thre were 4 *fiorini* (florins) to one *francescone*. Spanish and Roman dollars were also in circulation as well as French Napoleons.

⁸¹ *Memorie.* 'At that time (1838) we received the news, unexpected by all, that Mr Sloane had finally chosen a life companion and that the nuptials would be celebrated very soon. We were all surprised, even more so because, during a recent visit to my mother, he had not mentioned this at all. It was, in fact, difficult to imagine that this man of forty-five years, with refined manners, and a confirmed bachelor, would decide to go ahead with such a step.' 234.

Commendator Luigi Bellocq, French representative and *attaché d'affaires* for the king of the French to the Court of Tuscany. A second religious ceremony took place also at the Embassy Chapel on the same day, officiated by the Anglican Rev. Robert Tennant.⁸² The *Memorie*, written at the time when Sloane was still alive, confirm that 'La coppia vive insieme oramai da trent'anni in pieno accordo, ed è davvero commovente osservare quest personificazione di Filemone e Bauci, dei quali l'unica preoccupazione è di prevenire ogni desiderio l'uno dell'altro.⁸³

After their marriage, the couple moved to a suite of rooms in via Bufalini, No. 7 in the palace which was once occupied by Dino Compagni, historical writer and political figure in the Florence of Dante Alighieri's time, but, soon after, they moved to the village of Monte Catini Val di Cecina, more precisely in the hamlet of Caporciano where the mine was located. Sloane and his wife continued to live frugally at the mine village and, after twenty years, he managed to acquire Fenzi's and Hall's shares and to become the sole owner of the mine.



Figure 4 - Monte Catini -Val di Cecina

⁸² London Metropolitan Archive – Register of baptisms, marriages and burials (Holy Trinity Church, Florence), 1833 - 1839, CLC/369/MS2377.

⁸³ *Memorie*, 235. 'The couple has now lived together for thirty years in perfect harmony, and it is really moving to see this personification of Filemone and Bauci, for whom the only concern is to satisfy each other's wish.'

Sloane's Christian beliefs and ethics helped to define his management of the mine and its workers. Perhaps inspired by English philanthropists such as the contemporary mill owner Titus Salt in Leeds or the Welsh Robert Owen, but principally by his convictions of faith, Sloane took seriously the responsibility of his men's physical and moral welfare. It is worth noting that, in these years, writers of fiction also cast their attention to the social conditions of the millions of workers labouring in factories, mills and especially, as highlighted by Dickens his A Christmas Carol, in the mines. Dickens, certainly known and read by a bibliophile and cultured man such as Sloane, would have been discussed in the salons of Florence, and his books with their moral stance towards the oppressed would have undoubtedly been a potent influence on him. Reading about Cornish miners, their poverty and appalling treatment, would have brought home to Sloane his ethical responsibility as a Christian and mine-owner. Sloane looked after his workers (which numbered 143 in 1840) with an avuncular zeal which extended to their children too; they could start work at the mine at the age of 12 years old, but were not allowed to work underground until the age of 18. He established a Cassa di Mutuo Soccorso (Mutual Help Society) which was financed by both owners and workers (in different proportions) to provide for sick pay, medical care and widows' pensions. Workers would receive half-day pay during any absence caused by injury or illness and all medical care and medicine would be provided in case of accidents or injuries. He established also a Cassa di Risparmio (Saving Society), where workers, encouraged to save, could deposit their savings; a special fund was establish for the daughters or sisters of the workers, drawn each year

in June, on the day of the 'la Festa dei Ramai', (a day of holiday for the copper miners). Three workers' names were randomly chosen and they would be recipients of three dowries, one of 300 scudi and two of 250 scudi each, to be cashed after their daughter/s or sisters' wedding.

Although the miners lived in the villages around the mine, a small 'villaggio della miniera' grew up around it, with a Church (called the Oratorio di Santa Barbara, rebuilt and extended by Sloane in 1851), a theatre, a villa for himself and his wife, houses for the engineers and estate manager, a shop to buy essentials at low cost, a surgery, a school for the miners' boys, a post office and a regular transport to Monte Catini. In 1861, when Tuscany became part of a united Italy, he asked the authorities to be able to open a 'Scuola Femminile della Miniera' for local girls and allocated a building and an initial sum of £600 for its foundation. His villa is still in use today and it is now the local 'Scuola Media'. In the garden there are still many of the plants which Sloane and his wife had established.

At the entrance of his mine, a sign in Latin reads:

TU ES DEUS MEUS / IN MANIBUS TUIS SORTES MEAE / A(nno) D(omini) MDCCCXXXIX.84



Figure 5 - Entry to the Mine

A small room was built at 120 metres below ground, to be used as a room for the miners to gather in prayer before going down to the 'copper face'. This room, which can still be seen now as part of the 'Museo della Miniera', is a simple and quiet space, with a crescent shaped ceramic lunette representing Our Lady (the Madonna di Caporciano) above a small altar. (He commissioned many 'lunettes', from the ceramic factory Ginori, for his properties and offered one to Ushaw College too.)

There is an earthenware Madonna which he has made to commemorate the opening of an old sanctuary, over the mine, a revival of Lucca (sic) Della Robbia work, which he thinks a good deal of, which he offered to send to Ushaw if I thought it would be acceptable. I said it would and I think you would think so too when you see it – so he at once said he could have it sent over – but possibly it may not before until a good opportunity offers (appears). ⁸⁵

⁸⁴ 'You are my God and my fate is in your hands', a traditional miner's prayer. The Year of the Lord 1839.

⁸⁵ Letter from Caley to Newsham, UC/ UC/P26/1/C1/36, 16 December 1858.



Figure 6 - The Prayer Room with the Lunetta behind the altar

Because of the reputation of the mine-owner as a conscientious employer, the population of the villages around the valley increased in number and prosperity; in fact, it was said that there was no poor nor needy family in that area. At the beginning of the nineteenth century, the population of the area was about 500 people; by the end of the century, it had increased to 2500.87

Although copper had been mined since Roman times in the Val di Cecina's mines, it was only when Sloane and his engineers (in particular the German-born Augusto Schneider), his modern, mainly British machinery and the demand of the British market which brought together all the favourable elements for a successful business. What is more, its exponential growth saw its extraordinary financial gains permeate all levels of local society. All benefits of this 'trickle-down' economy were

⁸⁶ 'tra la cui popolazione rurale e nei dintorni non c'è più, dicono, nè un solo povero, nè una famiglia bisognosa.' (Boutourline, *Memorie*, 247.)

⁸⁷ Rosticci, F., La Miniera di Caporciano (Pisa: Edizioni ETS, 2010); also in www.volterracity.com.

thanks to Sloane and his ethical principles essentially based on the Christian teaching he received at Ushaw.

The copper was sold at the mine every first Monday of the month to British buyers, arriving at the mine for this purpose, its samples analysed and sold at London exchange prices. Then the material in barrels was taken by carts to the port of Vada and from there in boats to the port of Leghorn to be sent to Liverpool by ships (amongst which were the Bibby Line ships and steamers) to the copper plants in the North of England. As Bibby owned a big copper works at Garston near Liverpool, it may be presumed that an appreciable amount of the copper of Caporciano ended up at the Garston works. Copper was at that time becoming a material in great demand, due to its properties, for all sorts of usage, such as electrical cables (for its conductivity), coinage, for producing brass for precision instruments such as maritime instruments (brass does not rust but most importantly is not affected by magnetic fields), and so many other uses from for brass buttons, kitchen utensils, to furniture fittings etc and England needed this commodity in great quantities. In fact, copper was arriving in England from many other places, some of them as far away as a Chile and Australia, to the smelting works of Swansea (the town called Copperopolis) and those in Cornwall. From then on, Sloane's name was associated with many business interests; he expanded his portfolio in the mining sector and also in Tuscan railways, another area of major growth. In fact it was said that, in the beginning of the 1860's, his income was 300,000 francs per year, (about £ 24,000 sterling pounds).





Figure 4 – Entry to the Mine

Figure 7 - A tunnel



Figure 6 - An old print

3.2. Philanthropy and benevolence.

From the time Sloane became a wealthy man, his munificence was a constant refrain in his life where the list of recipients of his donations ranged from among his friends, employees, his former Alma Mater, the Church, Montecatini, Volterra and, especially Florence. Ushaw College was one of the first recipients of his generosity. As we will see in the next chapter, as early as 1840, just four years into his business life, he contacted the College to pay the sum owed by his family. This, as has been acknowledged, fulfilled a major outstanding obligation in his life.

It is neither the intention nor the scope of this thesis to list *all* the gifts which Sloane made to institutions and to private individuals. Nevertheless, it is important to

remember that Sloane regularly donated funds to the Cathedral and many other churches of Florence. He founded a school in the working-class area of Florence called Pignone, and, together with some members of the Florentine élite, Bettino Ricasoli, Anatolio Demidoff, Emanuaele Fenzi, Pietro Torrigiani and Pier Francesco Rinuccini, he helped to finance a 'Scuola Tecnica per le Arti e i Mestieri' (technical school for boys) and, in Volterra, he contributed financially to a hospice for sick people (which is now the town's hospital). Two more 'legacies' are worth noting. The first was the new façade of the Franciscan church of Santa Croce. The Church had been designed by the architect Arnolfo di Cambio in 1294 in Renaissance Gothic style. Work was completed in 1385 but continued erratically until the church was finally consecrated in 1443. Its original exterior, similar to the Church of San Lorenzo, the Medici's church (as we can still see it today), remained unaltered for centuries, although plans to embellish it were made from time to time. In 1857 a commission was created to raise funds and appoint an architect to create a new façade. The commission, in which Sloane acted as 'Tesoriere' (Treasurer) appointed the architect Niccolò Matas (1798-1872), who created the current neo-Gothic façade of traditional white, green and pink Carrara marble. True to his character, the first person to offer money was Sloane, as we can still see in the 'Archivio dell'Opera di Santa Croce'.88 A public subscription for money was launched and the first stone was laid by Pope Pius IX on 21 August 1857,

0

⁸⁸ Archivio dell'Opera di Santa Croce – Registro di Cassa per costruzione della facciata della Basilica di Santa Croce (Nota di alcuni dei maggiori Contribuenti alla Spesa occorsa per la costruzione della Facciata del Tempio di S. Croce di Firenze).

with much festivity. The ceremony was such an event that public interest had to be limited by ticket only.

However, the novelty soon wore off and no money was forthcoming. To this Sloane, with unheard-of generosity, made an advance of a total of 400,000 Tuscan liras. As the total amount of the project cost 580,000 lira, we can see that the bulk of the funds was given by Sloane with some 45,000 liras from the Grand Duke (of which 40,000 were discreetly advanced by Sloane to avoid the Duke's embarrassment). 7,000 liras were donated by Prince Demidoff and other dignitaries. The firm Bibby from Liverpool (the main form of maritime transport between Tuscany and England) also contributed with the sum of £ 3,000.89 The façade was officially opened on 3 May 1863 in the presence of the new political élite, represented by Prince Eugenio di Savoia, as proxy of the King Vittorio Emanuele II.

It is true that the new façade was not universally popular with locals and visitors. In fact, as late as 1907, it was described by Edward Hutton, a founder of the British Institute in Florence, as 'a pretentious work of modern Italy, which lends to what was of old the gayest piazza in the city, the very aspect of a cemetery'. 90 Santa Croce is one of the most important churches in Florence and it is the burial place of some of the most illustrious Italians, such as Michelangelo, Galileo, Machiavelli, the poet Ugo Foscolo, the playwright Vittorio Alfieri and his life companion, Louisa

_

⁸⁹ Ibid.

⁹⁰ Hutton, E., *Florence and the Cities of Northern Tuscany, with Genoa* (Methuen & Co.: London, 1980), 228; also http://www.theflorentine.net/lifestyle/2012/12/the-façade-of-santa-croce/.

Stolberg (also known as the Countess of Albany, wife of Bonnie Prince Charles), and the composer Rossini. Other great illustrious artists are also commemorated with monuments and this is the reason as it is known also as the Temple of the Italian Glories ('Tempio dell'Itale Glorie', as Foscolo called it, in his poem 'Dei Sepolcri').



Figure 8 - The original Facade of Santa Croce



Figure 9 -The new facade of Santa Croce

We do not know whether Sloane wanted to be buried there, but, at the same time as financing the construction of this façade he also started business talks for the purchase of one of the sixteen side chapels within the church, the 'cappella Spinelli', belonging to the Renaissance merchant family. In 1869, the Opera of Santa Croce, the board that oversaw the restoration of the church, gave Sloane permission to purchase the Spinelli chapel, with the agreement that he would keep the Spinelli coat-of-arms in the chapel window and restore the chapel at his own expense. Sloane indeed did so and also placed his own arms in the roundel at the top of the window inside the chapel. In fact Sloane had been raised to the title of nobleman in the town of Volterra in 1847, a decision unanimously approved with the reason specified that the welfare he had brought to the town and the area was not only that 'che procede dalle risorse

pecuniarie ma quello più essenziale che deriva dalla moralizzazione del popolo'.91 In addition there was mention of all the good deeds he had bestowed for the town's benefit, 92 including the institution of a musical band 'per onesta distrazione nei giorni di riposo'.93 Although the committee had proposed a coat of arms with red leopards and ermines, Sloane decided on a simpler 'logo' of two mining hammers and Aphrodite's symbol – this to recognise that all his wealth had derived from his copper mines. The symbol of Aphrodite (Venus for the Romans), which is nowadays the symbol which represents the female sex, was chosen by alchemists in the Middle Ages as the symbol of copper. Indeed the word copper derives from Cyprus, the island so rich in this metal and also Aphrodite's birthplace; in fact, according to Hesiod's Theogony, Aphrodite was born off the coast of Cythera (Cyprus) from the foam (aphrós) produced by the god Uranus in the sea. Sloane's motto, in French, was 'Sans Changer', which gives us an idea of his traditionalist stance and political ideas, certainly of his loyalty to the grand-ducal family, who had helped him in becoming wealthy. In recognition of all the good deeds that he done for the people of Tuscany, the Grand Duke honoured him in 1861 with the title of 'Cavaliere del'Ordine del

⁹¹ 'that derives from financial resources but that the more essential one which derives from educating (moralising) the people'.

⁹² Archivio di Stato di Firenze, Deputazione sopra la nobilità e la cittadinanza, Processi di nobiltà dell'anno 1847, Pezzo 107, ins.14.

^{93 &#}x27;For honest recreation during a day of rest'.

Merito di San Giuseppe'. His wife too had been raised to the status of 'lady in waiting' at the Court.94



Figure 10 - Sloane's Coat of Arms - The symbol of copper, and two hammers

3.3 Sloane: Man, Faith and Politics

Although the surviving letters at Ushaw tell us much about Sloane's generosity, gratitude and altruism towards the College and, in general, towards the Catholic Church, their pages also permit us a glimpse of his character and his ideas with which one can readily associate three almost 'Pauline' watchwords: faith, loyalty and charity. Sloane was undoubtedly a man of great and sincere faith. His good deeds (as listed above) were the natural consequence of his devout beliefs and the sense of belonging to the Catholic Church, and Ushaw in particular. In turn, this profound sense of faith manifested itself in acts of charity, or more specifically in philanthropy, and a genuine sense of moral responsibility towards his employees, friends and adopted family, as well as loyalty to his friends, his adopted family and the rulers of the Grand Duchy of Tuscany, who allowed him to start his business adventure and becoming wealthy. In this way he shared many attributes with those prominent Victorian philanthropists in

⁹⁴ Letter from Caley to Newsham, 4 June 1858, UC/P26/1/S9/30.

Britain who, similarly motivated by their Christian faith, looked to better the lives of the less fortunate.

The combination of Sloane's birth in Rome, his education at Ushaw, his Catholic religion and his life as a businessman in Tuscany (sustained by the British 'colony' in Florence) gave rise to a complex nature of national identity. His early family life had undoubtedly instilled in him a powerful sense of loyalty to the Pontiff and to the tenets of Romanism, conservatively shaped by the 'Ultramontanist' position taken by the papacy in the nineteenth century in response to the wave of European liberal secularism; and more specifically for Sloane, the resurgence of papal spiritual authority had a special significance as a reaction to those moderate 'Cisalpinistic' lay British Catholics who, in their goal of achieving Catholic emancipation, proselytised the view that loyalty to the monarch (and the Protestant state) was not incompatible with allegiance to the pope. While Sloane may have grown up within an atmosphere of 'Ultramontanism' in Rome, the moderate principles of 'Cisalpinism' would certainly have been inculcated at Ushaw through the stance of its first Rector John Lingard, a strong proponent of 'Cisalpinism' in England. Ultimately this became the 'normal' political position for British Catholics, especially after 1829 when Catholics were able to participate in the nation's political life (and at a time when Britain's road to full suffrage was about to begin). From the slight evidence we have in the Ushaw letters it is hard to tell whether Sloane was seriously conflicted between 'Ultramontanism' and 'Cisalpinism', yet it would seem that, as he grew older, and more conservative, he largely favoured Pius IX's Ultramontanist position. Not long

before his death, in 1870, Sloane's adherence to Pius IX and Rome's authority (enshrined that same year in the Vatican Council's codification of the dogma of Papal Infallibility) seems clearly articulated in his commission from the painter Ulisse De Matteis to create a window of the Immaculate Conception (declared by Pius IX in 1854) as part of the restoration of his private chapel, located just to the left of Santa Croce's high altar chapel. Sloane's conservatism is also intimated by his family motto 'sans changer' (see his Coat of Arms above).

In terms of his patriotism, Sloane clearly felt a sense of British nationality in an environment where, in spite of his common Catholic faith, he was culturally an outsider. Although progress for Catholics in Britain was steadily made after Emancipation in 1829, the risk of re-igniting old religious, anti-Catholic prejudices was always latent in British society. And so it was that, in 1850, such sentiments erupted when the Catholic Church instituted an episcopal network of bishops in England and, as part of this establishment of a diocesan hierarchy was to employ Nicholas Wiseman, made a cardinal by Pope Pius IX, as Archbishop of Westminster. This action incited major hostility and riots broke out with 900,000 Protestants petitioning the queen to curb what they understood as 'papal aggression', and similar energy was launched at the Anglo-Catholic wing (most notoriously in Pimlico) of the Anglican Church which many understood as having a sympathetic ear to Romanism (not least after the converts such as Newman moved over to Rome after 1845). To Sloane this was a serious setback as may be inferred from his letter to Newsham of 2 December 1850. It was unsettling to read of the old chauvinism and intolerance among those he preferred to see as his compatriots, and what attitudes it might instil for the future. To exacerbate matters, Rome's action was opposed by Lord John Russell, Prime Minister and leader of the Whigs who oversaw the Ecclesiastical Titles Act of 1851 which forbade the Roman Catholic Church to use the same names as those of the Anglican dioceses. As Sloane commented, to be opposed by the Whigs, who had supported Catholic Emancipation in 1829, was deleterious to future Catholic hopes and aspirations:

I am not apprehensive of any very serious consequence from the present protestant movement, but regret it extremely. This rancorous expression of hatred will place us again in a hostile position towards our fellow countrymen. The intercourse between Catholics & Protestants will henceforward for at least 20 years, will be constrained, and our friends the Whigs will become our political & religious enemies. There was a mistake somewhere.⁹⁵

The path to tolerance was also not helped by the tone of Cardinal Wiseman's 'Ultramontanist' pastoral letter "From without the Flaminian Gate," which, because of its enthusiastic but pompous prose and phrasing and perceived rhetorical arrogance, served only to fuel the flames of Catholic prejudice.

If England's religious atmosphere at times seemed uncomfortably volatile, the political environment of Italy was much more unstable and unpredictable. Sloane mentions the political situation in the Italian peninsula in three of his letters to Newsham. Writing in 1847 he assured the Rector of Ushaw: 'Do not be deterred by newspaper reports - there is no danger - no real confusion of any kind. Following the sublime example of the great Pope Pius the Ninth, Tuscany has entered on peaceable

54

⁹⁵Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 2 December 1850, UC/P26/1/S9/23.

reforms but always in the best possible spirit and in perfect harmony with its enlightened Prince.'96

In order to clarify Sloane's declaration in the letter, it may be useful to give a brief explanation of the political and geographical situation of Italy during Sloane's lifetime. The country, as a unified state, did not exist when the young Sloane departed from Rome in 1808 and neither when he returned back to Florence, as a young man. In fact, when he left Rome (the capital of the Papal States), and returned to Florence, the capital of the Grand Duchy of Tuscany, Italy and Italians felt little sense of a homogeneous nation. It is true that the peninsula was called Italy, but the Austrian Chancellor Frank Metternich, at the Congress of Vienna in 1815, famously declared that it was just a mere 'geographical expression'.

Sloane's life in Florence took place exactly at the beginning of what is called *Il Risorgimento*, the political and social process that unified different states of the Italian peninsula into the single nation now known as Italy. In fact, it is generally considered that the *Risorgimento* (Resurgence) began with the end of Napoleonic rule and the Congress of Vienna (1815) and ended with the Franco-Prussian War, which changed the balance of power in Europe in 1871, the year of Sloane's death.⁹⁷ In Florence, The Habsburg-Lorraine family ruled the Grand Duchy of Tuscany for little over a century, from 1737 (when the last remaining member of the Medici family, Gian Gastone, died)

⁹⁶ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 15 October 1847, UC/P26/1/S9/14.

⁹⁷ It is worth noting that the last "città irredente" (unredeemed cities) (Trento and Trieste), however, did not join the Kingdom of Italy until the Italian victory inWorld War I.

to 1859, when Tuscany was annexed to the Savoy monarchy with the ousting of the Grand Duke Leopoldo II. The arrival of Napoleon Bonaparte meant the rule of the grand dukes was interrupted for approximately 20 years, but the ruling family was restored to power in 1814 and the region was governed by Ferdinand III.

The Grand Duke of Tuscany at the time of Sloane's arrival in Florence was, Ferdinando III of Habsburg-Lorraine, who had acceded to the throne in 1790 (until 1801) and, after a period of Napoleon's occupation, became ruler again in 1814 until his death in 1824. He was then succeeded by his son, Leopoldo II, who is the monarch mentioned by Sloane in his letter of 1847. Leopold, the Grand Duke, was well known to Sloane and was a visitor to his mine. Although he was succeeded by his son, Ferdinando IV, Leopold was the last de-facto ruler of Tuscany as Ferdinando IV reigned only from 1859 to 1860, when Florence and Tuscany became part of the united Italy. A moderate and enlightened man, Leopold was very much loved by his people. His interests in the art and sciences, having studied Law, Arts and Sciences in his youth, initiated a series of public works, such as the draining of the Maremma marshes, the enlargement of the port of Leghorn, new roads, the start of tourism industry (called industria del forestiero) and he gave a new impetus to the redevelopment of the mines in the Grand Duchy. This enlightened demeanour was recognised in one Sloane's letters: 'Following the sublime example of the great Pope Pius the Ninth, Tuscany has entered on peaceable reforms but always in the best possible spirit and in perfect harmony with its enlightened Prince.'98

Pope Pius IX did indeed negotiate a project of a Customs League, which would include the Papal States, the Grand Duchy of Tuscany and the Kingdom of Sardinia, so that, although the three states, while maintaining their sovereignty and political autonomy, would unite in the common cause of economic and commercial prosperity. There would be no customs and communal tariffs would be adopted, actions which would favour their economic interaction. (Pius's project took inspiration from the Zollverein of Germany of 1834, which was an integral part in reaching the federal union of Germany in 1871.) The aim of Pius IX's initiative was to reinforce the economic integration of these three states, weaken Austria's influence and convince Austria to convert the Lombardy-Veneto (presently under the Austrian rule) into a new state with an Austrian Grand Duke, similar in governance to Tuscany's Grand Duchy. This political confederation would complete the 'Questione Italiana' as it was seen at the Congress of Vienna where any possible wars of independence would be avoided and the autonomy and local differences of the various Italian regions respected. Again, it can observed that Sloane, in his letter, was a supporter of this idea: 'We are in the midst of most extraordinary political changes, which, here at least, till now, have been carried out without bloodshed and the satisfaction and I hope advantage of all parties.'99 Yet, in other regions of Italy, he was less sanguine about the

_

⁹⁸Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 23 February 1848, UC/P26/1/S9/14.

⁹⁹Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 15 October 1847, UC/P26/1/S9/15.

political consequences: 'Here in Tuscany we are quiet and in the Roman States as long as Pius 9th is spared, the peace will not be broken, but in the South and North of Italy there is a struggle for independence which will be long, obstinate and I fear bloody.' Indeed, as wider political temperature rose, he became personally preoccupied about the material security of his property and business as the future of Italian unity seemed uncertain. Such political tensions prevented him from coming to Ushaw to join fellow alumni in October 1848 and to celebrate the consecration of the Collegiate Church:

I have delayed to the last moment answering your very obliging invitation in the faint hope, though with little expectation, that some sudden providential change would come over the troubled dream of Italy, and that tranquillity and serenity restored, I might have ventured to leave my affairs here and hasten to join the great gathering of my fellow alumni at Ushaw on the 10th of Oct – I have anxiously waited for this dawn of hope till now - but in vain - all is still confusion, uncertainty, insecurity - the armistice between Austria & Sardinia has been prolonged and the joint mediation of the two great powers France and England has been accepted by the belligerent parties...

The formation of the Italian state, and all that it entailed, was evidently a subject of intense conversation for those who visited Sloane in Florence. A letter from Caley to Newsham strongly suggests that Sloane was hostile to the notion of a united Italy:

The political state of Tuscany is about as bad as it could be....I had a letter from him [Sloane] the other day in which he says that 'All hope of the return of the Grand Duke must now be considered over' this is the strongest evidence of the reality of the annexation in Sloane's [..] .100

What is more, Caley believed that if political matters worsened, Sloane and his wife might even have considered leaving Italy for England: 'You know Madame Sloane is a complete Madame de Court, and not likely to be reconciled to the new order of

¹⁰⁰ Letter from Caley to Newsham, 12 January 1859, UC/P26/1/C1/39.

things at Florence. A very little more I should think would turn the scale & drive them to England.'101

Yet, in the end, Sloane and his wife accepted Italian unification. Perhaps his sense of nostalgia which drove the use of his great wealth to purchase so many villas in the Florentine countryside (his second most important legacy) was too strong. In his employment under the Boutourlines, he had spent many a summer in the beautiful villas in the Tuscan countryside and which the family rented to escape the heat of the city. There he had certainly visited other Russian and British families in their summer villas, and after the fall of the Tuscan Grand Duke and the unification of Tuscany under the Kingdom of Savoy, he purchased these villas in considerable numbers which had been abandoned and left to fall into ruin. In particular he purchased in 1848 the Medici Villa located in the locality called Careggi (at St Stefano di Pane); here he spent the rest of his life restoring (and in some critics' opinion, vandalising) various properties, giving commissions to various artists, notably the noted 'Macchiaioli' painter Puccinelli. More villas were acquired such as Lorenzo il Magnifico's Villa located at Poggio al Caiano, Villa Brook, Villa Le Lepricine at Serpiolle (from the family Mori Ubaldini Alberti), Villa Le Fontanelle at Careggi di Sotto, (famously owned by the Renaissance scholar and priest, Marsilio Ficino), Villa Montepiano in via dei Massoni, Villa delle Ballodole, Villa il Peruzzo, Villa Gli Alberi, Villa Belvedere, Villa Le Pergole, La Torre di Careggi, la Torre di Monterrivecchi, il Monastero di Santa

¹⁰¹ Ibid.

Maria Maddalena de' Pazzi and more buildings in via delle Masse a Firenze. He also purchased in Valdambra the Royal Estate 'Fattoria di Laterina' and 'la Real Tenuta di Laterina' a private property of the last Grand Duke Leopoldo II. This estate, comprising 867 hectares of countryside, and the Villa dell'Isola, in Laterina is now the residence of the last Count Boutourline, heir to the Boutourline family who was



Figure 11 - Villa Medicea di Careggi

Sloane's employer and who became his heir at his death.

Sloane died on 2 October 1871, with his beloved wife at his side at the villa in Careggi. He had lived in a period of time spanning the Napoleonic Wars (visiting the site of the battle of Austerlitz on the way to Florence), to the heyday of the British Empire, the Crimean Wars, the Decembrists (some of them friends and relations of the Boutourlines), the end of Austrian power in Italy, the Irish Famine (to whose relief fund he contributed) to the struggle for the unification of Italy. Sloane had his detractors: the obituary in the Florentine newspaper, *La Nazione*, ¹⁰² was full of envious criticism and belittled his contribution to Florence, concentrating on the 'vandalismi

60

¹⁰² Obituary, La Nazione, 24 October 1871, 3.

commessi nelle celebre Villa Medicea di Careggi' and on other supposed pettiness which was refuted with the publication of his will.¹⁰³

Sloane's legacy was left to Augusto Boutourline, fifth child of Count Demetrio Boutourline, the third generation of Boutourlines in Italy. The child, aged seven, was in fact the grand-child of Petr Dmitrievich Boutourline, first-born son of Sloane's former employer and brother of Sloane's former pupil. As Count August was a small child of seven years, the management of the mine fell on his father, Count Demetrio Bouturline. But the halcyon times had passed and the mine, due to the sudden death of Count Demetrio Boutourline, the fall in demand for copper, a lack of investment in mining machinery and the dearth of profitability which followed, closed in 1907. To give some indication of Sloane's successful productivity in the mine, the table below indicates the extent of copper extraction between 1827 and 1907.

Owner	Dates	Productivity
Società Porte, Kleiber e	1827-1837	626,176 tons
Leblanc		
Società Fratelli Hall,	1837-1873	41,688,426 tons
Sloane e Coppi		
Demetrio Boutourline	1873-1883	13,223,988 tons
Giovan Battista Serpieri	1883-1888	10,394,720 tons
	1000 100	2607724
Società Anonima delle	1888-1907	26,057,318 tons
Miniere di Montecatini,		
later Montecatini Spa		

¹⁰³ [Artistic] Vandalisms committed in the famous Villa in Careggi. Obituary, La Nazione, 24 October 1871 also in Zangheri, L. (a cura di), *La Villa Medicea di Careggi*, Olschki, Firenze, 2014, 187.

Table 1: Productivity of the Mine at Volterra¹⁰⁴

The company Montecatini Spa was then merged with the Edison Society to give life to the Montecatini Edison, one of the major chemical industries in Italy and Europe.

His funeral took place in the Chapel of Misericordia in Piazza Duomo in Florence as he had been made, just a few years before in 1866, one of the seventy-two Capoguardia of the Confraternita della Misericordia. He is buried in the Cimitero de' Pinti where his epitaph reads:

Riposo alle ceneri

del Commendatore Francesco Sloane

Capo di guardia di questo pio sodalizio

Morto il 24 Ottobre 1871

Per molte virtù

con Cristiana modestia celate

e per grande amore alle lettere e alle scienze

onorò la nobiltà dei natali

ricco di censo

conformo' l'animo alla legge del dovere

e fu splendido in opera di carita

nel decoro del cattolico culto

per ischiettezza d'animo e dignita di modi cortesi

¹⁰⁴ Rosticci, F, La Miniera di Caporciano, Pisa, Edizioni ETS, 2010, 6, also in www.volterracity.com

ebbe stima dai grandi riverenza da tutti. 105

62

¹⁰⁵ God give rest to the ashes of Commander Francesco Sloane, Chief of the Guards of this Charitable Institution, who died on 24 October 1871. By his many virtues, veiled by Christian humility, and by his great love for the arts and the sciences, He honoured his noble descent. Wealthy by birth, he conformed to duty and excelled in charity, in the modesty of the Catholic Faith. For his rectitude, dignity and courtesy he was held in high esteem by those in high places and revered by all.'

CHAPTER FOUR

GRATEFUL ALUMNUS

4.1 Ordination or Secular Employment?

We now know that Sloane had expressed a desire to study for the priesthood at the age of fourteen, 106 but that, at some point, he must have realised that this was not the path he wished to follow. As we saw in the previous chapter, he was at Ushaw for almost seven years, as a non-fee paying student. The article in Ushaw Magazine expressed the opinion that he had decided to leave after hearing of the bankruptcy of his father's business. 107 Chronologically, however, this is surely questionable. The business run by his brother Roberto actually collapsed in 1812, during Sloane's fourth year as a boarder at the College. In fact the Sloane bank collapsed as a consequence of the failure of the London bank Turnbull & Forbes which had started many years previously, just before Alexander Sloane's death but which was officially completed in 1811.¹⁰⁸ His departure took place in 1815, three years after the demise of his brother's affairs. Apart from the fact that his brother was not paying for his education, the lapse of three years surely makes it unlikely that the family bankruptcy affected him in any way. In fact it is more probable that that, having reached the last years of his education at Ushaw, and with a choice of becoming a Divinity student (with consequent

 $^{^{106}}$ Letter from Story to Sloane, June 1809, UC/P13/2/253.

¹⁰⁷ Dallow, W., 'Francis Joseph Sloane: A Sketch', in *Ushaw Magazine*, No. 3, (1893), 173-174.

¹⁰⁸ London Gazette, 26 January 1811.

ordination) he realised, as in his father's case, that this was not his vocation and therefore it was time to find employment. In other words, he left Ushaw of his own volition.

Sloane left Ushaw in January 1815, the year of the Battle of Waterloo and the culmination of the Napoleonic wars in Europe. He made his way to Moscow, to the place of his first employment. As he mentioned in one of his letters to Ushaw, twenty-five years later, he modestly remarked:

The said Sloane after leaving College found that the little fortune left him by his Father, incautiously placed in a Bank on the continent, had shared the ruin of the Establishment so that he was doomed to begin the world with no other resources but the good principles & good education he had received at Ushaw. He set out, however, on the journey of life with courage and alacrity, and five and twenty years struggling with adverse fortune he has at length realized, by a most signal Blessing of Providence, a small independency.¹⁰⁹

4.2 Reconnection with Ushaw

In the twenty-five years between leaving Ushaw and contacting the College again, Sloane's life took the most extraordinary turn and the 'Providence' (as he put it) bestowed on him the most generous gifts. As mentioned in the previous chapters, Sloane moved from Russia to Florence with the Boutourline family and later became a rich mine owner.

-

¹⁰⁹ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 9 June 1840, UC/P26/1/S9/1.

In the first letter of his 'carteggio' with Newsham, dated 1840,¹¹⁰ we witness Sloane as a grateful alumnus who recognised that his fortune had started at Ushaw, both with the education and the practical help received. The first deed he wished to complete with respect to re-establishing his good name and reputation was the repayment of the school fees to the College (even, as we know, it was not the College which had paid a proportion of the fees) and to remove his name from the list of debtors:

In your quality of Praeses of Ushaw College, you must have observed on the list of bad debts, the sum of £ 235 g 5 due to the Establishment for Balance on account of Board and Education up to the 11 Jan 1815 by Joseph, or as he ought to have been called Francis Joseph Sloane. He set out, however, on the journey of life with courage and alacrity, and five and twenty years struggling with adverse fortune he has at length realized, by a most signal Blessing of Providence, a small independency, and the very first use he makes of this prosperity is to pay off his debt to Ushaw College. You will feel and understand my dear Revd Sir with what joy with what delight I perform this act of justice towards my Benefactors – it is the proudest the happiest day of my life - Now I shall have real pleasure in coming to see you. Enclosed you will find a bill for £ 235″9″3 payable to your order by Messrs Heath Furse & Co, London which pray have cashed and immediately erase my name from the black list.¹¹¹

4.3 The Chalice and Other Gifts

Together with the payment, Sloane added a munificent gift to his old school. He sent (via the College agent in London) a box containing a richly chiselled silver chalice and

¹¹⁰ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 9 June 1840, UC/P26/1/S9/1.

¹¹¹ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 9 June 1840, UC/P26/1/S9/1.

a handsome chasuble which he wished to offer Ushaw 'in testimonium grati animi'. 112

As the article on Sloane in the *Ushaw Magazine* described the chalice:

The chalice is a wonderful piece of seventeenth century chiselled silversmith – It has been considered by many to be equal to any of the works of Cellini, who was the Prince of Metallurgists in the period of the Renaissance. It is of solid silver, the cup alone being gilt: it measures 10 3/8 inches in height and weighs 2 lbs 6 oz avoirdupois. The gilt cup in enclosed, for about half its height, in ornamental chiselled work, composed of four medallions set in shield, edged with scrollwork, and separated at the top by cherubs' heads. They are united at the base by beautifully cut acanthus leaves springing from the stem of the chalice. These medallions and the cherubim are in alto-rilievo. The subject on the former are: The Agony in the garden, the 'Ecce Homo', the Apparition of Christ to Magdalene (noli me tangere!) and the Supper at Emmaus. The knob of the chalice is of pierced work, representing a canopy by four half-length figures of winged cherubim. Beneath this canopy is a minute but distinct representation of the Last Supper, Our Saviour and the Twelve Apostles seated round the table [..] With careful scrutiny there can be seen the very dishes on the table, and the money-bag in the hand of Judas. The stem below the knob, consists of four halflength figures of winged angels, rising from the foot of the chalice. The foot is adorned with four fine alto-rilievos, displaying types of the Holy Eucharist found in the Old Testament. These are: Samson extracting the honeycomb from the dead lion's mouth; Elias receiving food in the desert, brought by an angel; the Israelites gathering the Manna and David receiving from the high priest, Achimelech, the loaves of proposition. Between these various subjects, which are set in scroll-work interspersed with bunches of fruit, appear four cherubs' heads surmounting the rim of the base, which rim is of a conventional leaf-pattern.¹¹³

On the underside of this remarkable piece of ecclesiastical plate runs the inscription of dedication: 'Collegio Taxaeumbriae in grati animi testimonium Franciscus Joseph Sloane olim alumnus ejusdem, D.D.D., die 16a Martii, A.D. 1840'. A letter from Brown to Newsham reveals that Sloane was not very keen on the name Ushaw College, 114 and

¹¹² Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 9 June 1840, UC/P26/1/S9/1.

¹¹³ Dallow, W., Francis Joseph Sloane: A Sketch, in Ushaw Magazine, 3, (1893), 173-174.

¹¹⁴ Letter from Brown to Newsham, 1 December 1842, UC/P26/1/B8/22

that he favoured the name 'The College in the Shadow of the Yew Tree' ('Taxaeumbriae'). He was perhaps nostalgic for the college erected under the shadow of an aged yew tree, and that, from it, it had acquired 'a local habitation and a name' 115. The author of the article and the poem compares Ushaw College to a tree – 'Crescit occulto velut arbor aevo' – The College grows (crescit) like a tree, in the hidden recesses of a forest (occulto), its stature increased, its roots extended, its branches spread out and forming a good shadow. like an old tree (velut arbor aevo)

The chalice (see below), which belonged to the private Chapel of a late cardinal of the Florentine noble family, Guicciardini, is a fine example of Renaissance workmanship and its value had been enhanced by its having been used expressly by Pope Gregory XVI at a Mass on 16 March 1840. This date is engraved on it, thanks to the intervention of Cardinal Nicholas Wiseman, a fellow classmate at Ushaw College. A letter to authenticate this event was placed in the accompanying box. (See Appendix, Letters Nos. 2 and 3).

¹¹⁵ An Old Alumnus, *Records and Recollections of St Cuthbert's College*, E. Buller and Son, Preston, 1889, 99.



Figure 1: The Sloane Chalice

A chasuble, of the same provenance, was also sent. It has been described in the *Ushaw Magazine* article as being 'of white satin of a pearl-like hue and covered with a profusion of rich gold embroidery. It is of the Roman pattern'. Sloane expressed the desire that these gifts could be used for a Mass offered at the High Altar at Ushaw on 8 September each year, a date of great sentimental importance to him since it marked his first arrival at Ushaw in 1808. It is particularly endearing that Sloane, then a 46-year-old man, ended the first letter to the President of the College (the Rev. Charles Newsham, another old classmate) with the line 'One little prayer of thanksgiving

¹¹⁶ Dallow, W., Francis Joseph Sloane: A Sketch, in *Ushaw Magazine*, No.3, (1893), 173.

should be offered by him to the Almighty, for the signal Blessing bestowed on the grateful alumnus'.¹¹⁷

4.4 The Sloane Fund

In the meantime, Sloane decided that, as part of a generosity motivated by a sense of moral obligation, he would sponsor a worthy but poor boy, chosen by Ushaw, to study at the college. This might well have been established in a letter sent by Sloane to Newsham which unfortunately appears to be missing from the collection However, the letter (No. 4), dated 23 January 1843, clearly indicates that this matter was discussed in a previous letter. In fact, Sloane began his missive saying that: 'You certainly kept me waiting and wondering very long in expectations of your answer: when it came however, most satisfactory and gratifying it was. I am delighted in such a very good account of young Lennon and beg to be kept regularly 'au courant' of the progress he makes in his studies, and of the general conduct and bearing'. 118

James Lennon was the first student supported by Sloane in what he would call later on the 'Sloane Fund'. Lennon was 14 years old when he started his studies at Ushaw. From a letter (No. 26 – 30 April 1852) we know that this young man from Liverpool (probably of Irish descent) was chosen by George Brown and that Lennon remained all his life at Ushaw, becoming, in 1886, the Eleventh President of the College (1886-1890). Brown, ten years older than Sloane, was by now (1843) Vicar

¹¹⁷ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 9 June 1840, UC/P26/1/S9/1.

¹¹⁸ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 23 January 1843, UC/P26/1/S9/4.

Apostolic of the Lancashire District and would become, at the restoration of the hierarchy in 1850, the first Catholic Bishop of Liverpool since the Reformation.

Students at Ushaw were educated as lay students from the age of 11 to 18 (11-14 in the Junior Seminary, 14-18 in the main College). They then made the decision as to whether they would pursue ordination, which in itself would take a further seven years of training: this course of studies was called Divinity and the students 'Divines'. In this letter, dated 23 January 1843, Sloane wrote that he had enclosed a bill of payment for the tuition fees and pension from 8 September 1842 to 8 September 1843. This was the first year of James Lennon's fees:

Inclosed [sic] you will find a bill payable at sight to your order, on Mss¹⁵ Glyn, Hallifax & Mills of London for the sum of £ 56 in payment of Lennon, pension for one year Sept 8th 1842 to Sept 8th 1843, including extras. Do not fail my dear Dr Newsham to accuse receipt of the same by return of post. Business is business as you must well know by experience. 119

In all his letters to Ushaw, Sloane never failed to ask about his protégé. On 15 February 1843 he wrote:

I received Lennon's letter and very much pleased I was with it. The writing is remarkably good and he has expressed his feelings & resolves, with ingenuous simplicity - Tell him so, if you please – and encourage him ever to look up to me as his sincere well-wisher and who will ever take the liveliest interest in his wellbeing. ¹²⁰

In March 1844 he wrote again:

Towards the end of Jan I received a very well written and carefully composed letter from James Lennon. I recognize in it great care and attention in the discharge of his

¹¹⁹ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 23 January 1843, UC/P26/1/S9/4.

¹²⁰ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 15 February 1843, UC/P26/1/S9/5.

duty and a conscientious attitude to do his best – These are good natural dispositions which, (had I my choice), I should prefer to more brilliant endowments. I did not think it necessary to answer Lennon's letter but, pray, tell him that I was very much pleased of it and that I shall always be glad to hear from him.¹²¹

Once more he wrote on 23 March 1846: 'I am really delighted to hear such good accounts of James Lennon – this is also a blessing – I have lately received a letter from him – he writes a good hand and expresses himself with ease and correctness.' In a longer, more detailed communication of 11 April 1848, his encouragement towards Lennon had not dimmed:

Inclosed [sic] you will find a Bill endorsed to your order on Mess¹⁵ Glyn Hallifax London for £56, in payment of the interest of the Sloane Education Fund till Sept 8th 48. It gave me most sincere pleasure to learn from yours of 15th ult that young Lennon continues steady on his onward course, improving his mind by assiduity and attention to his studies and developing his vocation by quiet steady habits and general orderly conduct. I do not write to him, because of not knowing him. I could not address myself directly to his idiom; and besides I seldom write as I seldom speak, except from motives of duty or business. I trust to you, my dear Dr Newsham, to be my representative and interpreter for everything, moral and material, which it behoves me to say to, or do for this young man in the position in which Providence placed me relating to him. Express to him how much I have been gratified by the good account I have heard of him from you, and ten days ago, verbally from Mr Caley, and encourage and uphold him to persevere in his laudable exertions to carry out the object we all had in view, in placing him at Ushaw.¹²³

That same year, in a letter of September 1848, we can observe Sloane already pledging his commitment to a second boy: 'NB. As soon as Lennon is fairly thro' his Philosophy,

¹²¹ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 21 March 1844, UC/P26/1/S9/6.

¹²² Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 23 March 1846, UC/P26/1/S9/10.

¹²³ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 23 February 1848, UC/P26/1/S9/15.

he will be made over to the College to be carried through for the Mission and another boy will be placed on the Sloane fund - this appears to me practical equity – what say my Praes!'124 Four years later, revealing a more humorous disposition, particularly with reference to his old Ushaw nickname 'Spall', he was still committing his annual fund to Lennon: (Letter dated 30 April 1852- letter no.26)

My dear Dr Newsham,

you will certainly have thought and probably have said, that Spall was past his time this year. It is quite true. I have tarried a little, but accidentally here I am, however, before the close of the month, with my usual remittance of £56 on account of the Sloane Fund for the year ending Sept 8th 52. You will find inclosed (sic) two Bills of £23"6"6 and £32"16"6 respectively payable at 7 days sight Mess rs Heath & Co London, and duly endorsed to your order.

The letter continued, in appreciation of Lennon's progress:

I received a very nice letter from James Lennon a few days ago. Dear me how time and events progress! It is but the other day that Brown and yourself named him as the first student on the Sloane Fund. And he is now already in Divinity!! I have not time to write but, pray present him my warmest congratulations and my prayers for rappid (sic) progress and his exemplary bearing, and, tell him that, in a short time, I shall ask him for his blessing. In the meantime I commend myself of his prayers. ¹²⁵

A year earlier, in 1851, Sloane had begun to ponder on the future of his Fund and duly reached some more prescriptive decisions as to its future recipients:

Pray give me some account of James Lennon. Does his vocation for orders still hold good? How soon will he begin his Divinity? Will not the College take charge of him then and will you not then allow the Sloane fund to name another student?

¹²⁴ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 11 April 1848, UC/P26/1/S9/16.

¹²⁵ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 30 April 1852, UC/P26/1/S9/26.

For this time, I beg to leave the nomination entirely to yourself. But with regards to the final destination of this my Foundation, I am inclined to decide that the nomination should remain in perpetuum, with the body of Professors properly so-called (excluding extraneous teachers and minor Professors) that the candidates should be natives of the county of Durham, and that the nominees should be allowed two years, after having finished his Philosophy to probe and prove his vocation for the Priesthood, by an intercourse with the world - travelling etc. and enjoying during that time the entire pension. You see I have been ruminating on this subject since we last met. Had you passed through Florence on your return from Rome, the affair would have been discussed and probably settled between us. Sic non erat in fatis. 126 (it was not destined to be)

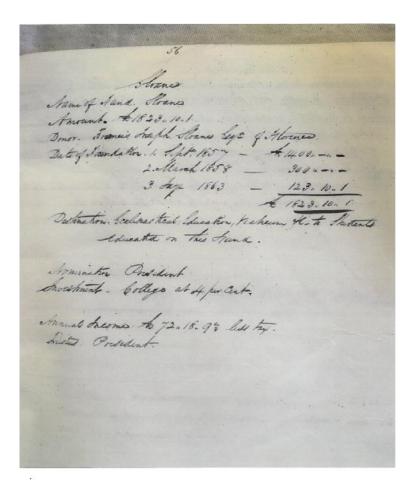


Figure no 2: The Sloane Fund

¹²⁶ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 17 May 1851, UC/P26/1/S9/25.

In the above illustration we can see the considerable sum of money given by Sloane in total, but we do not know whether a second pupil was ever placed on this Fund. The last letter mentioning the Sloane Fund is dated 1857. Perhaps conscious of his advancing years, perhaps having just committed the princely sum of £20,000 as first instalment for the façade of Santa Croce in Florence – he was 63 years-old by then (perhaps taking advantage of the fact that the Rev. Robert Cornthwaite, the Rector of the English College in Rome, was passing through Florence on his way to England) – he decided to establish the hand-over of the remaining or allocated capital for the Fund. Cornthwaite, an alumnus of Ushaw, though much younger than Sloane (he joined Ushaw fifteen years after Sloane's departure) and friend of Wiseman, was praised and trusted by Sloane in observing his wishes in relation to the Fund (see letter below). Cornthwaite, back in England later in 1857, after leaving Rome, would then become first priest at St Augustine, Darlington, and then Bishop of Beverley in 1861:

Florence June 2nd [18]57

Dr Cornthwaite has just been passing a few days at Florence, on his way to England: I, of course, saw a good deal of him, during his stay in our town, and, as, quite of course spoke to him long v. earnestly of dear old Ushaw, of Charles [sic] Lennon & the Sloane Fund. We read over together your last letter on the latter subject and it was agreed between us that I should write to you, to beg, you would wait till his/Dr Cornthwaite's arrival in England and at Ushaw, to send me the statement relative to the definite Settlement of the Sloane Fund. I feel confident that Dr Cornthwaite completely understood my wishes and intentions on the subject and will explain them to you. Pray concert & determine everything with him and reserve to myself merely the proforma, ratification of the preamble and articles of the Bill, which is to make the

College sole arbitrator & dispenser of the patronage of the Fund – the money capital of which, it remains decided, should be paid over to the College in Sept next. ¹²⁷ We do not know of any other student placed on the Fund.

4.5 The Minerals

In the letter (No. 4) as a post scriptum, Sloane did not fail to promise a new gift. This time he wrote: 'I am preparing the minerals'. These words offer some interesting comment on the changing curriculum at Ushaw from the time when Sloane had been a student and in later years when Newsham had been responsible for more modern changes and additions. The curriculum during Sloane's time at Ushaw would have been based on those taught at Douai College. Ushaw, after all, was the Douai brought back to life (and Douai College had been founded by William Allen, Fellow of Oriel College, Canon of York and Principal of St Mary's Hall) before being forced to leave and settle in Louvain in 1560. Ushaw's teaching programme was essentially a continuation of the 'old system'; William Allen's aim was 'to draw into this College the best witties in England, that were either Catholikly bent, or desirous of more exact education than in these daies in either of the Universities (where, through the delicacie of that sect, there is no art, holy or prophane, thoroughly studied, and some not touched at all)'.128 It is likely that the new Catholic Schools such as Ushaw, Oscott etc) were by necessity a mixture of public schools, seminaries and universities as they catered for a range of students of different age ranges and also different abilities, and

_

¹²⁷ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 2 June 1857, UC/P26/1/S9/27.

¹²⁸ Allen's Apologie, 23 (in Haile, M. and Bonney, E, *Life and Letters of John Lingard*, Herbert and Daniel, London, 1911, 20).

which, even for the most intellectually disposed students, would not have been allowed to supplicate for the English or Scottish universities with their Anglican or Calvinist orientations. The students at Ushaw would have progressed, year by year, until the end of their 'path', at the age of 18 years and return to their country homes or cotton mills to continue their families' business, while those who would seek holy orders would continue for seven more years before being sent as 'missionaries' amongst the urban poor of Liverpool and Manchester.

That Sloane had decided to send the College some minerals is in itself significant. It is highly unlikely that the subject of geology would have been taught at Ushaw at that time; indeed it would have been a subject most certainly thought as 'eccentric'. Yet, at the time of Sloane's letter in which he promised the minerals, Newsham was trying to modernise and widen the curriculum of the school and sought advice from 'the sage of Hornby', Dr John Lingard, who wrote to his friend. Lingard was more guarded on the subject:

As to the study of history and geography. I think that they should be made a pastime rather than a duty. I recollect that at Douai we were sometimes allowed as a reward to read History in study place, instead of our usual task. As to the lower branches of the mathematics, I know not how you are to teach them, but by allotting certain hours in the week to these studies. But remember that the reputation of the house will principally depend on the proficiency of the students in classical learning.

It often occurred to me formerly, and I am still convinced that much valuable time and labour was lost in cramming a few Greek words down the throats of boys, who had neither taste nor stomach for them. It appears to me that the study of Greek should be confined to the first boys in each class [..] Another thing I take to be of great importance, that the prefect of studies, or some superior, should study the bent of genius or the partiality to some particular branch of science in young men of abilities,

so that their attention should be particularly directed, and every means should be offered to them in attaining excellence in it; some are fond of the classics, some are disposed to learn different languages, some prefer mathematics, antiquities, history etc, as it may chance.

Lastly I will mention another notion of mine, which probably will be opposed by many. Leaving men of first-rate abilities out of the question, I would have those of inferior abilities to be compelled to write sermons, and to be taught to read them with emphasis and effect.

Do not allow the study of Latin to be despised. It is necessary that some should excel, if not in speaking, at least in writing it. A letter in bad Latin is sure to excite contempt in Rome, and the impression that the writer, whatever may be his other qualities, is but a poor creature after all. (25 April 1838.¹²⁹

So, would the minerals sent by Sloane be confined to the College's museum and studied as 'a pastime'? In a letter sent by Brown, in December 1842, while convalescing at the Cava (Sloane's mine), we see that the preparation for the minerals was on the way:

He begs me to remind you that he wrote to you on the 18th of Oct and has not yet had an answer – that the subject of his letter is one which is deeply interesting to him and he presumes that it is not less so to you and will be glad to hear from you as soon as possible. (The Sloane Fund?) I am likewise desired to add that he has spoken to the Director of the Museum at Florence about the minerals & has been promised a set of the minerals of Tuscany for the College which he hopes to send soon.¹³⁰

What can we make of the minerals? Were they a welcome present or were they accepted as coming from one of Ushaw benefactors but not really appreciated? Sloane seems, *prima facie*, the quintessential example of an old-fashioned conservative Catholic, although educated man, on the side of traditional Catholic dogmas in the

77

¹²⁹ Haile M. and Bonney, E, *Life and Letters of John Lingard*, Herbert and Daniel, London, 1911, 258.

¹³⁰ Letter from Brown to Newsham, 1 December 1842, UC/P26/1/B8/05.

ensuing conflict between science and religion. Sloane's gifts pre-date the publication of Darwin's The Origins of the Species, the pivotal book which, for many, openly challenged the established principles of Christianity. It was said that 'Geology has disproved Genesis', 131 but, perhaps this conflict had not yet conspicuously arisen in 1843; indeed in Chadwick's History of the Church, he indicates a leading article in The Times, rather later, in 1864 which symbolised the beginning of the axiomatic antagonism between science and religion. In this conflict geology was clearly a weapon for the 'science' faction. For Sloane, however, his fascination for geology was probably ignited in Russia, many years before his fortunate business deal with Fenzi and Hall, and quite possibly through his involvement with Boutourline's bibliophile interests. Since the seventeenth century the subject of geology had been a subject which had concerned scientists, natural philosophers and theologians. With the advent of the nineteenth century, the question of geology and the age of the earth became a more burning and potent question, and this controversy became the focus of numerous influential publications, namely, John Playfair's Illustrations of the Huttonian Theory of the Earth and John Murray's A Comparative View of the Huttonian and Neptunian Systems of Geology, both published in 1802 and especially in Charles Lyell's seminal publication of 1830, the *Principles of Geology* (which, as it happened, heavily influenced Darwin). Lyell's publication was hugely popular and widely read and Sloane would almost certainly have read it. An all-consuming debate which had

=

¹³¹ Sheed, F.J., Genesis Regained, Sheed and Ward, London, 1969, 43.

been going since the eighteenth century had been that of the Neptunists, led by Abraham Gottlob Werner (who believed that rocks such as granite and basalt were formed from crystallisation in a great ocean which once covered the earth), and the Plutonists who were followers of the theory of John Hutton (whose theory recognised the igneous origin of rocks). When Brown visited Sloane in Florence in 1842, this was evidently a hot topic of discussion between them for, in a letter to Newsham in December of that year, he was keen to see which side the President of Ushaw had taken in the debate.

I am here among the mildest & most romantic mountains you can imagine, at the elevation of 1700 feet above the sea. The weather is as mild as the finest seasons in May are in England. The copper mine is here and Mr S usually spends this part of the year at it to superintend the working of it. [...] A visit to this place would be the precipitous nature of the mountains, the strange fantastic shapes into which they are tossed and tumbled & thrown about -. the confused and ever varying stratification of the rocks baffle all attempts at conveying to you an idea, [..] by any description I can give. Within a few hundred yards of the room where I am sitting is the entrance of the mine and from it the mountain rises almost perpendicularly above 500 feet higher from the summit of which there is an extensive view of the Mediterranean sea with Elba and Corsica in the distance. I have already mentioned Volterra which is 9 miles to the east of this place and nothwithstanding its great highness the highest inhabited land in Tuscany. The mountain on which it stands is composed of marine deposits. There's for you: what say you to that? Are you a boiler of the earth or a roaster of it?

'Are you a roaster or boiler of the earth?' Brown asked, using popular euphemisms of

the time. 132

¹³² 'Boiler' refers to the Neptunists, 'roaster' to the Plutonists.

When the minerals were disposed of, in the 70s, there were more than 200 drawers of them (not all donated by Sloane). Clearly, Ushaw must have appreciated them and perhaps used them in the education of their students. Whether they featured significantly in the nineteenth-century curriculum at Ushaw, we cannot tell, but it undoubtedly contributed to a scientific knowledge which Newsham and the College wished to foster since, under Newsham's custodianship, the College undertook the construction of specially built laboratories and a museum of natural history which contained a great number of artefacts, of varied provenance and interest, usually donated by well-meaning benefactors.

We also have to remember that geology was of the utmost importance to Sloane. His wealth owed much to his knowledge and study of the subject. As detailed in Chapter Two, we know that he had been asked to join a partnership in the purchase of a copper mine in Tuscany and that the investors had chosen him to be the 'overseer' because his notable knowledge on geology and which must have included a familiarity with the geological strata of Tuscany. As a 'Victorian' gentleman keen on self-improvement, Sloane's interest in geology was motivated not just by financial gain but by a keen interest in the natural world. (This was also reflected in in his fascination for horticulture) –

He corresponded with the Royal Horticultural Society after his trip to London in 1837 and wrote a paper for the institution.¹³³) Sloane's bent for science and geology also led to his membership of *Il Gabinetto Scientifico e Letterario* founded in 1819 by a Protestant merchant from Geneva, as an international library in Florence. This institution played a vital role in linking the culture of Italy with that of other European countries in the nineteenth century, and also became one of the chief reference points for the Risorgimento movement. One of the main subscribers was Count Dmitrii Boutourline, Sloane's employer, and Sloane became a member as early as 28 January 1820. We also know that the archives at the Geological Society in London mention his name in connection with Roderick Murchison, the famous English geologist, possibly an acquaintance from the Russian times, or perhaps an acquaintance made in Italy (since Murchison travelled in Russia and in Italy during the times when Sloane was in both countries). The date of 1820 also tells us that geology became an interest of Sloane early on in his career. This is corroborated by that fact that he sent minerals from Russia to Tuscany during his second time in Russia with the young Boutourline, years before being involved in any mining activity and ownership.

The gift sent by Sloane to Ushaw included mineral and fossil specimens from the Museum of Florence, a present of the Grand Duke of Tuscany to Ushaw College instigated by Sloane, and some mineral specimens from Sloane's copper mine, were sent by him in the summer of 1843 and were a gift of the Grand Duke of Tuscany. The

_

¹³³ Sloane, F., 'Rapporto sul disbrigo delle commissioni date dall'Accademia dei Gergofili al sign Francesco Sloane in occasione del suo viaggio a Parigi e a Londra', in *Atti*, C15,1837, 257.

list tells us the exact amount of the minerals sent by the Duke but does not indicate the type of rocks, minerals and fossils it included. In the late 1960s and early 70s, the museum was dismantled and the specimens in it were sold or disposed of. A great sale of items, such as taxidermy birds were sold by Christie's on behalf of the college. Other items, such as birds eggs were donated to a specific institution with the appropriate permission from the government (this because birds' eggs by then were protected by recent legislation). Sloane's minerals were offered to Durham University and a letter attached to the Appendix dated 13 December 1967, from the Department of Geology to the Rev. A. Smith, tells us that the Geology Department took collection of all the minerals. It indicated that, in total, there were more than 200 drawers which were collected by the end of the calendar year. The quest for these minerals made by James Dyson, in the last few months, in the old Geology Department (now called Department of Earth Science), has not revealed anything pertaining to Sloane's collection, although the catalogue lists some specimens as 'from Usher [sic] College'.

4.6 The Liber Vitae

The majority of the letters in the Appendix (with few exceptions) are addressed to Charles Newsham, by then the Fifth President of Ushaw College, a classmate of Sloane's, and the driving force of the expansion of Ushaw College .¹³⁴



¹³⁴ Portrait – now in the Refectory at Ushaw College, painted by John Rogers Herbert (1810-90) – presented to Newsham in 1853 by Cardinal Wiseman, a subscription organised by Mons. Thomas Witham of Lartington Hall to which Sloane donated with his usual enthusiasm) mentioned in the letter Caley to Newsham (4 June 1858) UC/P26/1/30.

During his presidency, Ushaw College flourished, both in spiritual and academic reforms (such as reformation of higher studies and the establishment of affiliation to London University), and in conditions of life for the students. But it is in the fabric of the place that Newsham claimed a special role. As mentioned above, owing to his distinguished service to the College, he was considered the second founder of Ushaw. Apart from revitalising the structure and subjects of the course of study, the spiritual life of the college, Newsham would be remembered for all the ameliorations to the interior of the College and the life of the students. The culmination of his work was the building of a new church. For this task he called upon the services of the renowned Catholic Architect, Augustus Welby Pugin, who was nicknamed 'God's Architect'.

In order to finance the buildings and in particular the church, Newsham devised the idea of a subscription book inscribed with all the names of benefactors. This was the *Liber Vitae*, a manuscript list of subscribers to Pugin's Chapel (1844-47). We can see from the photos that Sloane's name, together with his wife Isabella's, is listed on one of the pages.



Figure 5 – The Liber Vitae (cover)

The *Liber Vitae* (which is still at Ushaw and can be seen by request) is a bound volume with a cover of red velvet, an elaborate undertaking by one of the college professors, William Dunderdale, who was celebrated at Ushaw for his artistic talent. Originally the *Liber Vitae* was placed at the altar at the church. The frontispiece of illuminated vignettes shows the story of St Cuthbert and the migration of his body; the bottom left initial 'L' depicts a contemporary student's cell and the right 'V' shows Pugin's Chapel with its projected tower and spire.

Under Newsham's presidency new buildings were constructed, such as the Library wing and the Church; he also commissioned the Exhibition Hall, again appealing for funds to all friends and old students of Ushaw, such as Sloane. All these improvements obviously needed money and considerable sums of it. Like all institutions with no state support, one of the main tasks of a CEO or a President would be the raising of capital to fund all these desiderata which could not be supported by the raising of the students fees alone. This was left largely to providence, and providence was kind. With the help of Mons. Witham of Lartington Hall, a prelate of gentry origin from the Catholic family, Silvertops (of Minsteracres Hall, Northumberland), taking the surname of Witham on inheriting Lartington Hall and its estate, in Teedsdale, an appeal to the Catholic nobility, clergy and gentry of the district was launched. Naturally, Sloane did not hesitate to offer his contribution to the new church, as we can see from the letter dated 21 March 1844. 'How does your project of building a Gothic church go on?', he enquired. 'Send me your subscription list. I will give something.' True to his word, Sloane, in the next letter, dated 12 June 1844, confirmed the amount he would provide on both his and his wife's behalf:

... Collegiate Church of our dear Alma Mater will truly be beautiful and most cordially & fervently will unite my feeble voice to the shouts of *Hosannas in Excelsis* which will resound in it on its opening & consecration – and most readily will I put down my name & the name of my wife in Libro Vitae - I will continue to shape my movements so as to be present at the Consecration – and in the meantime, beg you will put my name down for 250 £ & my wife's (Isabella) for 50 £ in the Book. It is to record *in perpetuum* the names of the Subscribers to this Noble Undertaking – To be quite precise however I must state that it will not be convenient to me to send the

money at one time – but pledge myself to pay $100 \, £$ on the 31st of March 1845 and the remainder within the first four months of $1846.^{135}$

We can see, in the same letter, mentioning the Rev. Eyre and his cathedral in Newcastle (ready to be solemnly consecrated in the following Augus) how proud he was in the new-found confidence and vitality of this era of the free, legal and open

presence of the Catholic faith in the country: 'But this is really glorious – and you may well exclaim, Sloane – *sursum corda* – seeing splendid cathedrals rising up in all sides in our dear Country, where a few years since, we Catholics were not allowed to have even a belfry!'¹³⁶



Figure 6 – Ushaw College Church

4.7 The Vestments

The Solemn Consecration and Opening (First Mass) of the Collegiate Church of St Cuthbert's in Pugin's design took place on 27 September and 11 October 1848. In his letters, Sloane had been very excited at the progress of the construction and also in his desire of attending the ceremony. This would have been his first trip to England since 1837, and to Ushaw since 1815. The invitation however, could not have come at the

¹³⁵ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 12 June 1844, UC/P26/1/S9/7.

¹³⁶ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 12 June 1844, UC/P26/1/S9/7.

worse time, as Italy was in in the midst of political turmoil. This made not only travelling but also leaving his business a risky, even dangerous affair and inadvisable as he explained to Newsham:

I have delayed to the last moment answering your very obliging invitation in the faint hope, though with little expectation, that some sudden providential change would come over the troubled dream of Italy, and that tranquillity and serenity restored , I might have ventured to leave my affairs here and hasten to join the great gathering of my fellow alumni at Ushaw on the 10th of October, - I have anxiously waited for this dawn of hope till now – but in vain - all is still confusion, uncertainty, insecurity – the armistice between Austria and Sardinia has been prolonged and the joint mediation of the two great powers France and England has been accepted by the belligerent parties – but no definite satisfactory arrangement (line missing) and how Italy is to be pacified does not appear ...¹³⁷

In his letter of April 1845, Sloane, having met some students from Ushaw – as we will know in the next chapter, Sloane's house was always open to all Ushavites, old and new – wrote:

I have availed myself most amply of the opportunity of talking over and discussing College matters, past, present & future. On the past - now just 30 years, I was the great chronicler and told them many things of which they previously ignorant - On the present I questioned them much, and had the satisfaction of getting myself "au courant" of the principal changes & alterations introduced since my time. With regard to the future we mutually pledged ourselves to meet at the great gathering which will take place on the occasion of the solemn consecration of your Collegiate Church. Should Providence grant one life & health, I fully intend to be present on that truly momentous occasion. ¹³⁸

¹³⁷ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 27 September 1848, UC/P26/1/S9/17.

¹³⁸ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 29 April 1845, UC/P26/1/S9/9.

But also we see a hint of reproach: 'I trust you keep up the commemoration of the founding of the Sloane fund, in celebrating mass yourself and using the Chalice & vestments sent ad hoc - on the 8th of Sept – you never once alluded to this.' 139

However, in a letter dated 5 May 1847, we Sloane's sorrow is palpable in his reply to the invitation for the Consecration of the Collegiate Church – he confirmed that it would not be possible for him to travel to England: 'It will really be out of my power to leave Tuscany this year and I must, however pained and unwilling forays the inexpressible pleasure and gratification and delights and triumph of being present at the great gathering of the Ushavites for the consecration of their Collegiate Church.' But, again, a gift was generously offered:

But if I must refute myself this exultation of assisting personally at this glorious consecration, I can I think, take a sort of active part in it, by begging you, M Praeses, to allow me to name the day for the Consecration , and offer the vestments to be used on the occasion. I have just come across one of the most splendid set of vestments I ever saw, which I can get for a fair price. They are complete and every way adapted for the purpose. Besides the chasuble and dalmatics, there are four copes, the Banda (a sort of standard surmounted by the cross carried by an acolyte in front of the processions and the 'devant d'autel' all of the same rich brocade ornamented with silver lace. Will you accept these vestments and will you allow me to name the 14th September for the day of Consecration?¹⁴¹

Spall – the most unworthy of the sons of our dear Alma Mater, will take care that the vestments shall be delivered free of all duty – trouble and expense at the Hall door of the College on or before the 1st of September next. – you understand, do you not? that the vestments are red and that I have an opportunity offered me of receiving for the college something really worthy of the occasion and which seems thrown in my

¹³⁹ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 29 April 1845, UC/P26/1/S9/9.

¹⁴⁰ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 5 May 1847, UC/P26/1/S9/11.

¹⁴¹ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 5 May 1847, UC/P26/1/S9/11.

way, quite providentially. Answer me with all possible dispatch and send me the exact length and height of the front of your altar. 142

As we know, throughout his professional life, Sloane had retained a sense of gratitude to Ushaw for his education which had subsequently allowed him to make his way in life. This instance of 'one act of kindness' might be likened to Pip's humanitarian gesture towards Magwitch in Dickens' *Great Expectations*. It was never forgotten, and Ushaw, for its part, was able to reap the benefits of its 'investment'. It was a testament that recognised how much Sloane owed to Ushaw College. Sloane's letter, of 27 September 1848, encapsulates the sentiment in no uncertain terms:

I must therefore , nolens volens, remain at my post, and share the destined lot of my adopted country. <u>I cannot be</u> at our gathering my dear Friend – excuse and pity me - and have me understood and excused by my contemporaries – acquaintances – [..] wishers from hearsay – Let me be remembered at the consecration – at the general meeting – at the Feast include my name in a toast to be given to absent Friends – and make a short speech for me say and say boldly that amongst the most attached, the most devoted Sons of Ushaw – Sloane alias Spall (unavoidably absent) claims to be placed in the front rank <u>because he received the greatest amount of kindness from the Alma Mater</u> and <u>is consequently the most obliged</u>- the most grateful – I shall be at the Cava at that time and will have mass celebrated in my own Chapel on both days 10th and 11th of Oct to the intentions which is carrying at Ushaw . ¹⁴³

His presence at the great gathering of Ushavites being impossible, Sloane remarked that he wished to be there in another way and proposed to send a set of vestments to be used at the consecration:

90

¹⁴² Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 5 May 1847, UC/P26/1/S9/11.

¹⁴³ Letter from Sloane to Newsham 27 September 1848, UC/P26/1/S9/17

If the Praeses and Privy Council of the College agree to this and promise to name the above day acceptable, said vestments and establish 'ne varietur' the above regulation – Spall – the most unworthy of the sons of our dear Alma Mater, will take care that the vestments shall be delivered free of all duty – trouble and expense at the Hall door of the College on or before the 1st of September next. – you understand, do you not?

What was meant as a simple transaction and a simple gift, however, became a source of unhappiness and embarrassment.



Figure 7 - The Sloane Vestments

The vestments (still at Ushaw today) which Sloane proudly described in his letter and which he had the good fortune to purchase, happened to be seen by Pugin, who, at that time, was staying at Sloane's house in June 1847, while on a grand tour of the

91

¹⁴⁴ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 5 May 1847, UC/P26/1/S9/11.

cities of Italy. Unfortunately Pugin took an instant dislike to them, which was the cause of some embarrassment for Sloane:

My dear Dr Newsham,

I will confess to having been much annoyed and not a little pained at the strange turn, which the apparently very simple affair of the Vestments has taken: even now, after the receipt of your three kind & earnest letters, and after giving the subject my best and calmest consideration; I am still uncertain, how, I ought, to act. I was too well disciplined at Ushaw, and have had since, too long and too severe schooling in the world, not to be ever ready and willing "to turn to judgement" upon every wish, word and deed of mine; and I assure you, my dear Dr Newsham, that it required no more than a hasty perusal of your first letter (of May 19th) to make me feel and acknowledge, that the conditions which I had attached to my offering were, if not unfeasible, at least, inopportune, and to determine me to withdrawing them at once, and to placing my gift on the altar "purement & simplement" but further lass of time I concluded the purchase of Vestments, gave them to be put in order and wrote to our Liverpool correspondent that I would despatch a box to his care, by the first vessel in July. At this precise moment Mr Pugin arrives. I was of course overjoyed to become acquainted with him and at our very first meeting I spoke to him of what was uppermost in my mind – a propos of Ushaw, and showed him a part of the set which I happened to have by me. Instead of admiring the really magnificent silver brocade, which, I, with some pride displayed in the best light, before his eyes, he looked confused and immediately said "this stuff and style of vestments will not suit the new church of Ushaw and if sent there, all my ideas will be deranged and the unity & oneness of my plans will be destroyed" – I did not quite like this, as you may suppose but having in my nature a certain sternness of purpose, I frankly told him, that it was not for me to decide what was the material and which the form of the Sacerdotal Dress seem on the Mount, but that I felt secure in following the example of Rome and would , at all events, follow out my inspiration and send to my dear College the splendid vestments which a kind Providence had placed within my reach. He remained with us several days and I was delighted with him. - did all I could for him and we parted on best possible terms. I repeating to him on taking leave, that I would send the Vestments. But when came yours of May 30th expressive of the harm caused amongst the Goths by the announcement of the fact that a set of Vestments of the received Latin form was preparing for the opening of the new Church at Ushaw and giving me to understand that you that you took part with them and were placed in a dilemma between your fears of offending that party and your anxiety to conciliate poor Spall and his susceptibility - My dear Dr Newsham there is but one way to get out of all this. My offering must not be an eyesore for Pugin and a source of dissidence for all. I will give the vestments to the Chapel we have erected at the Mine and which being dedicated to St Barbara V.M. will be admirably adapted for the great Festive we celebrate there in her Honorem; and I will take care to find something else to present to the Collegiate Church of Ushaw, which shall not shock the hypercritical precision of Mr Pugin's Gothic purity. I began my letter by saying that I had been annoyed and pained about the affair of the Vestments, and my frankness has made me speak out, you see. Give my most kindest remembrance to all my friends at Ushaw and believe me ever your devoted friend F J Sloane. 145

We can see from the restrained tone of the letter that Sloane must have been very upset by the fact that the vestments which he had purchased with so much enthusiasm were found wanting by the architect of the church for which they were destined. It is clear that the reason for the dismissal of the vestments was that their style 'of the received Latin form' represented an ideological division and disagreement between the English Victorian Catholicism and the influence of Pugin on it and the Ultramontane Sloane. The vestments would have been, in Pugin's eyes, an aesthetic obstacle to the 'spiritual experience' which he wanted to convey, not only with mortar and stones but also with the furnishing and decorations of the place of worship. It was a vision of a medieval Christianity void of 'impurities' from late architecture, in which clearly some silk red and yellow vestments, decorated with lemons and vine leaves, did not fit with Pugin's ideas of tasteful antiquity.

To end of this unfortunate episode, Sloane decided to withdraw his offer and proposed something more suitable and less offensive to the 'Great Goth'. What is more

¹⁴⁵ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 28 July 1847, UC/P26/1/S9/13.

Pugin, in a letter to Newsham written from his home in Ramsgate on 17 June 1847, frankly expressed his point of view:

Revd and Dear Sir

I have returned to England & will come down to you as soon as possible – I cannot tell you how grieved I was at Florence to find that Mr Sloane purposes sending you a set of modern vestments for the dedication of St Cuthberts. when he shewed me a specimen of them & asked me my opinion I told him at once – that they were quite unsuited to the church – that they were *fine* but not handsome & in fact I argued so well that I nearly consented to have a set prepared in England of crimson velvet embroidered with crosses and doves with rays of gold alternate to serve for the feasts of holy cross & pentecost but some countess at Florence persuaded him that Nothing could be more beautiful that the flashy stuff he had got & upset all my argument so I could say no more – but if he had given nothing instead of these vestments I am certain you would have been gainer - I looked forward to Ushaw being at the head of everything – and having a perfect function & now these vestments will be miserable & as unsuited to the pure architecture of the church as possible – I have been and I am wretched about this- I cannot tell you how it distresses me. the Devil always does something to mar all fine things- & he will do it this time through a Cut [?] Chasuble & dalmatick.146

The episode ended with the vestments being accepted by Ushaw, though not without a series of explanatory letters sent to Sloane by Newsham who was placed in an unfortunate and invidious situation as not to offend a benefactor and alumnus on one side and a leading church architect and fellow Catholic on the other. Sloane, though seriously offended by Newsham's apparent support for the Gothic fashion defused the situation.

¹⁴⁶ Letter from Pugin to Newsham, 17 June 1847, MS PC Franklin [121] in Belcher, M., *The Collected Letters of A W Pugin*, Oxford, 2009, vol 3, 244.

I feel the sincerest attachment for and the greatest confidence in the worthy Praeses and any annoyance I may have experienced from the contradictions of the Great Goth has passed away long since. I certainly had cherished the hope of attaching my name to the opening of the Collegiate Church of St Cuthbert and it would have been a most sensible gratification to me had my offer been accepted and my suggestion followed and my prayer granted – But, I repeat – my love and interest are absolute ad majorem Dei et Collegii gloriam, and not relative, to my own gratification. Therefore the Vestments so providentially placed within my reach, have been secured – they are now being done up and will be ready to be forwarded to their destination at the beginning of the year. The offer is simple and unconditional to the College. They will be carefully packed up in a Cypress wood box and despatched either by a railing vessel to Liverpool or by the regular steamer to Southampton, as I shall direct. I will put them free on board at Leghorn – the College and its worthy Proc must think of the rest.¹⁴⁷

The vestments safely arrived at Ushaw and are still there. Firmly Ultramontist, Sloane hoped, as is evident from a letter of 27 September 1848, that, as the Gothic fashion waned, they would find their rightful place in College worship: 'And my vestments I feel from here that they have been found out of date – you are all in the gothic now albeit you will come back to the Latin form some day or other and then my vestments will be produced and used with admiration. Till then let them only be well taken care of and I shall not complain.' Indeed, it was agreed to use them at least once a year, and must have been used until the closure of the seminary, as is suggested by repair work to parts of the front clasp.

_

¹⁴⁷ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 15 September 1847, UC/P26/1/S9/14

¹⁴⁸ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 27 September 1848, UC/P26/1/S9/17.

¹⁴⁹ Kelly, J.E.(Ed), Treasures of Ushaw College, Durham University, 2015, 84.

4.8 The Lectern and the Paschal Candlestick



Figure 8- Lectern made with copper from Caporciano (Sloane's gift) and offered by Rev. Caley

The lectern, which still today takes centre piece in the church at Ushaw College, is a magnificently ornate piece of art designed by Pugin and executed by his collaborator John Hardman. It was commissioned in 1846 by an old pupil, the Rev. George Caley, from Saltwell Hall, near Gateshead (who was a friend and a frequent guest of the Sloanes in Florence) as a gift to his old Alma Mater, and more 'fundamentally' it was also a gift of Sloane's as he contributed the raw material, the copper. It was completed in 1847 and, together with a Paschal Candlestick, made with the same copper, was displayed at the Great Exhibition of 1851 at the 'Medieval Court' section and at the Dublin Exhibition of 1853. A letter from Bibby and Sons, 'Iron, Copper and General

Metal Warehouse', Liverpool, dated 24 February 1847 to John Hartman, informs us of the dispatch of 5 hundredweight of 'Best Selected Copper in Ingots'. The Lectern is described in the *Ushaw Magazine*: 151

In the centre of the Choir stands a lectern of brass of Hexagonal form, standing on three lions, and carried up with small buttresses and open tracery. The shaft supports a large eagle standing on a globe, its extended wings forming a desk for the antiphonal, and a lesser desk of pierced metal work is also provided on the top of the angle pinnacle. Immediately in front is an image of St Cuthbert, and round the base is engraved the following inscription – *Orate pro felici statu Georgii Josephi Caley Almae Matris de Ushaw alumni, qui huic ecclesiae, in gloriam Dei et honorem Beatae Mariae Virginis et S. Cuthberti , hoc lectrinum dedit, confectum ex aere e fodinis Sloanianis in Monte Catino, Anno Domini MDCCCXLVII.* 152

The lectern arrived at Ushaw College on 24 November 1847 and the event was described in a letter from Thomas Earley (a collaborator of Hardman) to Hardman

I went to Durham late last night and found the 12 Cases Containing Coronals Lectern &c and got A Waggon and brought them to this Morning by 7 / O Clock and immediately unpack'd everything according to directions. the Whole of the thing arrived here perfectly Safe – I have fix'd *the Lectern*. It has caused quite a Stir in the College. They were round me like a Swarm of Bees. Dr Newsham never left me one instant while it was being fix'd – I think that will be a sufficient guarantee to you that it was carefully done – I cleaned it with new Leather – it is perfectly beautiful. Dr Newsham is in exstacies (sic) about it.¹⁵³

The Paschal Candlestick was a gift of the Rev. Thomas Wilkinson, the founder of the Library, which was built to balance Pugin's chapel. The candlestick is 244 cm high,

¹⁵⁰ Belcher, M. (ed.), *The Collected Letters of A.W.N. Pugin* (Oxford University Press: Oxford, 2009), Vol. 3, (1893),183.

¹⁵¹ Ushaw Magazine, 3, 11.

 $^{^{152}}$ 'Pray for the happy estate of George Joseph Caley former pupil of Ushaw his alma mater, who gave to his church, to the glory of God and in honour of Blessed Mary Virgin and St Cuthbert, this lectern, made from copper from the Sloane mines at Montecatini, in the year of Our Lord 1847'.

¹⁵³ Belcher, 183.

divided into four figurative sections supporting lions, pointing angels, the Three Mariae with anointing jars under niches and three angels in mini-pulpits announcing Halleluia.

4.9 Other Institutions

A letter dated March 1844 tells us that Sloane's interest and generosity were not limited to Ushaw: 'Have you seen Revd Charles Eyre since his return from Italy? I wrote to him at Newcastle begging him to answer me after his proposed visit to the College – I have not yet heard of him. How does your project of building a Gothic Send me your subscription list. I will give something.' philanthropy, indeed, extended to other Catholic institutions in England, especially if there was a personal connection. In a letter dated 12 June 1844 he mentioned that: 'I had a letter a few days ago from Revd Charles Eyre accompanied by a very pretty sketch on stone of a new Cathedral Church just completing at Newcastle, and which he tells me will be opened with all due solemnity in August next. This was the Catholic Cathedral of St Mary's, in Newcastle, designed of course by Pugin and consecrated on 12 August 1844. His old school friend, George Brown, now in Liverpool, he had welcomed in his house during a period of illness (see letter 12 December 1842 to Newsham). Brown was much affected by Sloane's extraordinary philanthropy:

I have been her under the kind and hospitable care of our friend Sloane and his grand Lady a little more than a week and am much better for these charitable attentions and the mild air of the country than I was when I arrived. It is most gratifying to observe with what warmth of affection and gratitude Mr Sloane speaks of Ushaw and the kindly interest which he takes in the prosperity of St Cuthbert's.¹⁵⁴

Sloane, in a letter dated April 1845, mentioned that was planning to send a painting to Brown for his new church:

I have lately heard from Dr Brown and of all his great doings at Liverpool – It was really bold of an English Catholic Bishop to bid for a Protestant church put up to auction and having it knocked down to him for £3000 - without having at the time 10 £ in his pocket, I am sending a large altar piece, representing the Assumption of B V for the converted church. 155

The church in question was originally called 'All Saints' and had been opened in 1798. After 46 years as a place of Anglican worship, it was purchased by Brown in 1844-45 and called 'St Joseph's Chapel'. In 1870 it was the scene of a tragedy when several worshippers lost their lives in a stampede caused by a false alarm of fire. In March 1876 the roof fell in and funds were raised to build a new church, called 'new St Joseph's'. Efforts to locate 'The Assumption' in the 'new St Joseph's' Church (now disused) in the cathedral archives have, so far, proved unsuccessful.

Sloane had also known Nicholas Wiseman from their days together in the classrooms of Ushaw. Wiseman had arrived from Waterford in Ireland in 1810 and the two kept in touch with each other all their lives. It was Wiseman who asked the Pope to use the Chalice bought by Sloane and destined for Ushaw. It was Cardinal Wiseman, then Archbishop of Westminster, who visited the Mine and celebrated Mass

99

¹⁵⁴ Letter from Brown to Newsham, 1 December 1842, UC/P26/1/B8/5.

¹⁵⁵ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 2 April 1845, UC/P26/1/S9/8.

for the miners in January 1855. This event and the discovery of a rich vein of copper in October 1855 were recorded with a marble stone. Wiseman too was a recipient of Sloane's generosity. In a letter of 28 March 1846, Sloane mentioned that he had sent a contribution to his old friend, 'Dr Wiseman', then the rector of Oscott College, for the embellishment of the church there: '..the £2 remaining, I beg you will pay over to Dr Wiseman as my contribution towards certain repairs or embellishments which he is making in the Chapel at Oscott.' We have also evidence that his father's old Alma Mater, the Scots College in Rome, received some financial assistance from him.

Your very obliging letter of 11th Inst was forwarded to me up here and afforded me much real pleasure, not only from its confirming the news previously communicated to me by Mr Colyar, relative to the decision taken, of not removing the monument of my Father, but more particularly for the assurance which it gives me of your sympathy with the feelings on this occasion and of your anxiety to make known and have preserved the name of one of the best friends and most efficient benefactors of the Scotch College at Rome. As sole surviving representative of Alexander Sloane I beg you will allow me to contribute a trifle towards the very praiseworthy object which you are promoting, the repairing and restoration of the Collegiate Church of St Andrew. I have some idea of visiting Rome next year and will not fail immediately on my arrival to hasten to offer up a prayer in the Scotch Church and present my respects to the worthy Rector of the College. Inclosed [sic] is an order /at sight payable to you for 50 Roman Scudi on Mr Plowden Cholmely H. which I beg you will add to your fund. Might I take the liberty of entreating that on the 4th of December, feast of St Barbara, you will kindly offer up to our united intention, the Mass you will celebrate on that day.. By "our" I mean of myself and my wife. We have not been blessed with offspring. You must be aware that St Barbara is invoked with confidence by mariners and miners and as we are ennobled amongst the latter, we have vowed to that great Saint, Virgin and Martyr a most particular devotion, having obtained though her intercession, most signal blessings.¹⁵⁷

¹⁵⁶ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 28 March 1846, UC/P26/1/S9/10

¹⁵⁷ Letter from Sloane to Grant, 22 October 1847, Scots College - Rome, [not catalogued].

The exchange of letters between Dr Alexander Grant, Rector of the Scots College and Sloane was on the subject of Sloane's father's monument, located in the church of the College. Grant mentioned the removal of the monument for which Sloane would foot the bill. This was taken care of by Henry Colyar, a friend of Sloane's living in Rome, an expert in archaeology and an ardent Roman Catholic. Colyar¹⁵⁸ and his wife were living at the time in Rome and, in the period in question were entertaining Florence Nightingale, her mother and her friends Selina and George Bracebridge in their discovery of Rome. However, in a folder called 'Sloane Fund (Not Fulfilled)' we can also see an exchange of letters between Sloane and Grant which discussed a possible donation to fund 'a boy' in the same manner as the 'Ushaw Sloane Fund'. It appears, however, that this was never followed through.¹⁵⁹

In this chapter only the donations which are mentioned in the letters I consulted and transcribed in the Appendix have been discussed, but we do know, from other sources, that Sloane bestowed many other gifts to churches, institutions, friends and employees until the time of his death, and indeed, after it.

¹⁵⁸ Henry Colyar was a scholar, who had been working for the exiled poet Ugo Foscolo in 1821, while in London. He was highly regarded by the poet and alone of Foscolo's assistants he parted on affectionate terms with his employer. Foscolo gave him notes of introduction for his trip to Florence in November 1821 (Vincent, E.R., *Ugo Foscolo: An Italian in Regency England*, Cambridge U.P., 2013, 174-175.

¹⁵⁹ Letter from Sloane to Grant, 20 October 1869, Scots College-Rome (Folder 63/3) Archivio 143, Fondazione Promessa.

CHAPTER FIVE

'OUR MAN IN FLORENCE':

SLOANE THE 'SOCIAL CONDUIT'

Sloane's way of repaying his debt of gratitude to his Alma Mater was not only limited to financial donations and educational gifts in the way of supporting students through his Sloane Fund but it extended also to hospitality and support for any member of the clergy, professors and students, old and new, who passed through Florence, usually on their way to Rome. He was delighted when any Ushavite stopped at his home in Florence, first at Palazzo Boutourline, as a tutor first and as a family friend later, and then at his house and at the mine, after the marriage to Isabella Edmunds. This is abundantly evident from his correspondence to Newsham where he positively encouraged any Ushavite to come to Tuscany's capital where a warm welcome was assured. One such individual, well known to him, was Brown:

Dr Brown arrived safe at the English College on Thursday last Jan 19th - and a propos should you be called to Rome – do not fail to pass through Florence and come straight to me in Palazzo Boutourline, via dei Servi, where a good and hearty welcome will always await you do not hesitate to address and recommend to me any Ushaw boy (old or young) whom you take an interest in and who may be travelling this way – I shall ever be glad to see them - Every Ushaw boy is to me as a Brother – With regard to my visiting you at Ushaw depend upon my doing so, when I come to England, which, God willing, will be in the course of a year or two...' 160

¹⁶⁰ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 23 January 1843, UC/P26/1/S9/4

It seems that a steady number of guests made their way to his various houses in Florence and at the Cava near Volterra where friends rested after spells of bad health (Brown in 1843, Caley in 1858). As we can see from a letter of 23 January 1843, Brown, in bad health, repaired to the Sloanes to convalesce. In a further letter to Newsham of 12 June 1844, he remarked:

We have had Dr Brown passing a few days with us on his way from Rome to his district. His health is wonderfully improved – he returns to resume his laborious dutie in the vineyard confided to him with all the energy and vigour of renovated health and spirits.[..]. He spent a month with us there a year and a half ago and it was the invigorating mountain air of that spot, joined to great tranquillity & repose and good plain feeding that produced a favourable reaction in his apparently (then) desperate state^{'161}

Visiting friends, the reciprocation of evening dinners, afternoon rides at the Cascine, great balls – all these social activities were an important part of the life amongst the colonies of foreigners who had settled in Tuscany and Florence. In particular. French and Russian aristocrats in exile and their families, ambassadors and politicians followed a social calendar and met at each other's houses and at the court with their Tuscan counterparts. Financial deals, marriage arrangements and important connections were established at these functions but also true friendships. There was an exchange of news from 'home', and the arrival of new travellers made the soireés more interesting, in meeting new compatriots and assimilating new information from

¹⁶¹ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 12 June 1844, UC/P26/1/S9/7.

home. Furthermore, entertaining was a pleasure but it was also motivated by Sloane's instinct for business, and what we might today call 'networking'.

As a gentleman mine-owner, Sloane enjoyed the fruits of his wealth as he became immersed in the 'upper echelons' of society. His friends included the Grand Duke and his family, the Boutourlines of course, and the *crème de la crème* of English emigrès, among them Pugin, Thomas A. Trollope (who recalled Sloane's munificence in Remembrances of Italy),162 and Sir Henry Layard (renowned for his exploration of Syria)¹⁶³ who mentioned Sloane in his personal diaries. Despite all these business and social meetings, he always had time for his 'special' guests from England and was particularly proud of his ability to entertain his academic 'superiors', such as Professor Trappes, who was on his way to Rome in January 1843 (letter No. 4). Similarly, he accommodated the London Vicar apostolic, Dr Thomas Griffiths and in Feb 1843: 'Dr Griffiths passed throu' here a short time ago on his way to Rome in company with a Rev W Cox. I saw and had the pleasure of entertaining the London Vicar Ap. and a most amiable man I found him.' 164 Griffiths, the first and only Vicar Apostolic wholly educated in England, at St Edmunds College, Old Hall Ware, Hertfordshire, was

¹⁶² Trollope, A, *What I Remember* (W. Kimber, London 1973) 140. The author of over 60 books, Trollope lived most of his life in Italy and his magnificent villa, which he built himself, was the centre of expatriate life in Florence. His knowledge of the city also led to the publication, in four volumes of *A History of the Commonwealth of Florence* (1865). Trollope wrote of Sloane: 'He used to give great dinners on Friday, the principal object of which seemed to be to show how magnificent a feast could be given, without infringing by a hair's breadth the rule of the Church. And admirably he succeeded in showing how entirely the spirit and intention of the Church in prescribing a fast could be made of none effect by a skilfully-managed observance of the letter of its law.'

¹⁶³ Layard, Sir Henry, Autobiography and Letters, John Murray, London, 1903, Vol. 2, 183.

¹⁶⁴ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 15 February 1843, UC/P26/1/S9/5.

considered one of the most influential Catholics in England and was the equivalent at Ware of Dr Newsham at Ushaw. Griffiths entered Ushaw the as a young boy. In spite of his family's opposition (famously as a boy, he walked to Mass barefoot from home after his father had tried to prevent it in hiding his footwear), he became President of St Edmund's College at the age of 27. He too was an incessant force for the reconstruction and amelioration of St Edmund's College, and he, like Newsham, summoned 'God's architect', Pugin, to draw up the plans for the college church.

In 1844 Sloane wrote that 'we had a regular passage of Ushaw boys through Florence in the spring and summer of last year' – but lamented that 'since then we have not seen one.' ¹⁶⁵ George Caley, a friend of Newsham's, arrived in Florence in Sept 1845 in the company of two college friends, Edward and John Leeming, two brothers from Salford who were students at Ushaw at the time. Sloane wrote: 'I was right glad to see them all – my heart yearned towards them as if they had been younger brothers of my own – they are really worthy scions of the old Tree – fine, vigorous offsets which have reared and trained in the right direction.' ¹⁶⁶ This evening of reminiscences was particularly enjoyable to Sloane, as he eagerly recalled the experience in a letter to Newsham:

.. I have done all I could to induce them to prolong their stay [......] I have shown the youngsters the Bishop's apartment in my house and Mr G Caley has undertaken to persuade you to come and occupy it next vacation. What with railroad and steam boats, the journey from England to Florence is now so easy that it may be accomplished with little expense & no fatigue in eight days [..] Come my dear Dr

¹⁶⁵ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 21 March 1844, UC/P26/1/S9/6.

¹⁶⁶ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 29 September 1845, UC/P26/1/S9/9.

Newsham – you owe me a visit in anticipation of mine for the gathering – and you owe yourself a long cessation from all work after so many years of assiduous attendance to your onerous duties ¹⁶⁷

The sojourns of some guests at Sloane's house was longer than others. William Faber, the famous author of hymns and founder of the Brompton Oratory in London, after his conversion to Catholicism, was a guest of Sloane's in the spring of 1846, as is indicated in a letter of 28 July 1847 (letter No. 13). Perhaps the two Englishmen might have reminisced about their common heritage – their early lives in County Durham, as William Faber had lived in his childhood at Auckland's Palace in Bishop Auckland, the son of the secretary of Bishop Barrington. At the time of Faber's stay in Florence he had just converted to Catholicism.

Even in the letters which had upset Sloane, he always wished for Ushaw people to visit him and to take up his offers of help (letter No. 13). Another aspect of Sloane's gratitude to Ushaw was his 'word of mouth' publicity for the College and his support and recommendation for any suitable young Catholic boy, either a son or a nephew of any 'suitable' family. He was ready, for example, to recommend Ushaw to George Ryan's son, 'a fine lad of 12'. 'Could you take him,' he urged Newsham; 'should I succeed in prevailing [and he underlines the sentence below NB]. You may rely upon my not recommending anything or any person for which or for whom I show ready to stand security.' 168

¹⁶⁷ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 21 March 1844, UC/P26/1/S9/6.

¹⁶⁸ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 21 March 1844, UC/P26/1/S9/6.

George Ryan of Inch House (1791-1879) was a member of the Catholic gentry of Ireland, owner of an estate in Co Tipperary and an intimate friend of Sloane; we do not know how and when Ryan and Sloane had met and whether Ryan was permanently living in Florence at that time. He was described by Sloane as 'a most intimate friend of ours' (letter No. 10). Research into the Ryan family indicates that they lived in a fine country house, Inch House, in Inch, Co. Tipperary. The house was sold in 1985 when the last direct descendant of the family emigrated to New Zealand. (The remaining descendants, Mr Ryan and Mrs Gray now live in New Zealand.) In the family papers, now at the University of Cork, a letter sent from Florence (possibly by Sloane) informs Ryan of the death of Richard Sheil, British plenipotentiary to the Government of the Grand Duke in 1851, an unusual choice of the British government of the time, for Sheil was an Irishman, a Catholic and a friend of the Irish political leader Daniel O'Connell. In the short time in his position he gained the respect of all political parties, but unfortunately, he died suddenly six months into his office. Mr Ryan's son, another George was destined for Ushaw, but his name is not listed in the students' roll. Ryan's nephews would also be placed at Ushaw by recommendation of their uncle (their mother's brother) and with Sloane's endorsement:

The two young Bennetts (Irish) who are now at Ushaw were sent to you, at my particular recommendation by their uncle Mr Ryan, a most intimate friend of ours. Tell me, confidentially what these boys are: how they behave and what are "the promises of their youth" their uncle takes the liveliest interest in their welfare and I

am anxious that his expectations from a Ushaw education should not be disappointed.¹⁶⁹

The young Bennetts, sons of Mr Ryan's sister, Eliza (Elizabeth Helen Ryan) Bennett who lived in Co. Offaly (then King's County) at the Thomaston Park estate in Frankford (now Kilcormac), near Birr, were all studying at English Catholic schools, either at Oscott or Ushaw. They were part of the Catholic ruling gentry of the place, becoming J. P.s and High Sheriffs and also serving and dying for their country. It seems that the older brothers were sent to Oscott and the young ones to Durham. The two Bennetts at Ushaw were the twelve-year-old younger brothers Frederick, who would eventually inherit the estate, and Thomas, who remained at Ushaw from 1845 to 1847 and 1848 respectively, as listed in the College Register.

Another way in which Sloane proved useful to Ushaw was his willingness to act on behalf of the College or to respond to the College's requests, whether for the acquisition of a painting or in finding a situation for any Ushavites. Evidence of this was provided in the case of a Mr Suffield, a young convert:

Your ever amiable and welcome annual epistle of April 17th was quickly followed by your pressing appeal to pull in favour of your friend M Suffield. Most happy should I have been my dear Friend to have answered by return of post as I do, offering an eligible situation to M Suffield, but unfortunately nothing of the kind is to be obtained here. There is not a single English Catholic family residing in Florence just now, and with regards to Italian parents, they content themselves with the 'Abbates' of the Country to educate their children and train them to the dull monotony of this inactive

¹⁶⁹Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 23 March 1846, UC/P26/1/S9/10.

¹⁷⁰Valentine (student at Oscott) died in Crimea in 1855, Thomas took Holy Orders and became Canon of Liverpool.

and unproductive existence. At Rome there may be an opening. There the population is awakening to a sense of its ancient dignity by the impulse given to every generous feeling to the better abilities of their minds by that great and good man Holy Father Pius the Ninth. [..] I met M Ryan this mons and having mentioned to him that I had had a letter from Ushaw, he inquired about his nephews the young Bennetts, and incidentally mentioned that their mother his sister would be very glad to have a tutor for two of her boys who were living with her at the family estate in Ireland. Should WS not object to Ireland and Irishmen this might be an opening for him. As at least as an occupation till something better offered. Mr Ryan said that you might at once write to Mrs Bennett on the subject, assuring me that any tutor recommended by you would be accepted with full confidence by his sister.'171

Suffield did indeed take up the situation with the Bennetts in Ireland which is confirmed in a later letter from Sloane to Newsham: 'A propos I understand that the gentleman you recommended to me last year is now with Mr Bennett – [How] is he getting on in Ireland?¹⁷²

Sloane's generosity towards his Ushaw brethren was again portrayed in a letter of 2 April 1845 in which he informed Newsham that he was delighted to see James Newsham (cousin of the Fifth President):

I was delighted to see James Newsham here a few weeks ago. We had been great Friends at College and had not met since I left in <u>April 1815</u>!! just 30 years ago – How sadly altered he is! I consider him in a very precarious state and doubt much whether he will recover. His only chance would be to pass a couple of years in Italy – if he will come & live with me I will cherish him as a brother. If you have any influence over him – persuade him to come to me.¹⁷³

¹⁷¹ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 5 May 1847, UC/P26/1/S9/11.

¹⁷² Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 23 February 1848, UC/P26/1/S9/15.

¹⁷³ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 2 April 1845, UC/P26/1/S9/8.

While the considerable list of people who took advantage of Sloane's offer of an 'open house' in Florence is testimony to his generosity, their visits also surely fulfilled a need to be in similar-minded company for the 'old country'. Surrounded as he was by Anglo-Florentines, most of whom were from the Anglican establishment, the entertainment of past pupils and teachers from Ushaw, fuelled his 'homesickness'. Sloane, like Brown and Newsham, also took a keen interest in nurturing those Anglican who had chosen to convert to Romanism:

My dear Dr Newsham

We have just being seeing a good deal of two very nice young priests Mgrs Simpson and Norris [sic] - the former late from Oxford, the latter from Cambridge - both recent converts and both having gone through their Divinity at the English College, Rome, have just received Orders and are hastening to their respective Missions. Mr Simpson left a few days ago & took the route of Milan & Mount St Gothard. Mr Morris dines with us today and leaves tomorrow, direct for England. 174

Mr Morris was by then a new ordained Catholic priest and, as a student at Cambridge, had become interested in the Tractarian Movement and had, initially resolved to become an Anglican clergyman, only to convert to Catholicism in 1846. Rev Morris had studied in the English College in Rome and, newly ordained priest in 1849, was on his way to his first 'Mission' in England. Simpson was a Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford and a close friend of Newman's. Other acquaintances of Newsham, several of them converts, stopped at Sloane's on their way back to England. This included

 $^{\rm 174}$ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 23 May 1850, UC/P26/1/S9/21

110

George Goldie, another of Sloane's Ushaw friends, a well-connected medical doctor and an important activist in the Catholic Emancipation movement:

We have seen a good many of your acquaintances returning from Rome, among the rest the Goldie family, two Messrs. Butler – one a very young man (a convert) the other a clergyman and chaplain at Corfu. With him was a very gentlemanly man, also a convert, who had travelled with you to Naples.¹⁷⁵

Goldie had married Mary Anne Bonomi, daughter of Joseph Bonomi, an Italian architect who had moved to London in 1767 at the invitation of Robert and James Adam, who employed him as a draughtsman from 1768.¹⁷⁶ Goldie's interest in Ushaw focused in particular on the new buildings:

Dr. Grant informs me that you kindly left with him a print of the painting of Ushaw presented by you to His Holiness, and that you had wished it should be framed before it was sent to me. I have begged him to forward it to me without a frame, preferring to have it framed here to match the other prints of views, portraits etc. with which my little study is ornamented. ... I am not the less obliged to you however for your amiable kind attention and intention, I have not yet received it. Doctor Grant, it would seem is waiting for a good opportunity of forwarding it. Young Goldie says it does not quite do justice to the glorious collegiate church and noble Library. 1777

These circles of Catholic families, mainly from Northern England, with a connection to Ushaw, were a tight-knit community where people knew and helped each other, connecting in their social and business world. The 'young Goldie'mentioned in the letters became an architect, building many Catholic churches

_

¹⁷⁵ Ibid.

¹⁷⁶ Mary Anne 's mother was Rosa Fiorini, a cousin of the Swiss painter Angelika Kauffman, living in Rome at the time. Angelika Kauffman was, along with another Swiss-born Mary Moser, one of the two female founding members of the Royal Academy in London in 1768. This artistic family produced the sculptor and Egyptologist Joseph (Junior) Bonomi (twin brother to Mary Anne) and Ignatius Bonomi, the so-called 'first railways architect' as he was employed by the Stockton and Darlington Railway Company to build bridges and other railways-related architectural structures. Two of Goldie's brothers became priests and a sister entered the convent of St Mary's in York.

¹⁷⁷ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 17 May 1851, UC/P26/1/S9/25.

in the North-East of England and his sons, Edward and Peter, both students at Ushaw, would in due course become architects too, designing the Junior House and the Refectory at Ushaw respectively.

But for all his philanthropy and devotion to Ushaw, relations between Sloane and his Alma Mater were not always so cordial. In a letter sent to Newsham of September 1845, enquiring about the use of the Chalice donated a few years before, there was a whiff of frustration bordering on resentment that his gifts had been ignored: 'I trust you keep up the commemoration of the founding of the Sloane fund, in celebrating mass yourself and using the chalice & vestments sent ad hoc - on the 8th of Sept – you never once alluded to this.'178 And later he pointed out there was no inscription on the church lectern to clarify that the copper was donated by him. That times had moved on and that Ushaw was 'diverging' from Sloane's more conservative outlook had been quite clear in the episode of the Vestments (see Chaper 4) though this did not deter him from uncomfortably reminding Newsham: 'I will not again refer to the vestments – cui bono? – They have not proved for the College what I intended and confidently hoped they would have been - but not by any fault of me or by any deficiency in them - they arrived too soon or too late - as you like to take it.¹⁷⁹ It is, perhaps, typical of those who have left a country or an institution, to see themselves 'stuck in aspic' and not be aware that times had moved on and circumstances changed.

¹⁷⁸ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 29 September 1845, UC/P26/1/S9/9.

¹⁷⁹ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 23 May 1850, UC/P26/1/S9/21.

The fact that Newsham went directly to Rome without passing for Florence, in his trip of 1850, was seen by Sloane as a personal slight (although it is not clear whether Newsham (who had now developed deafness) did briefly stop in Florence on his way back from Rome). Newsham's responsibility as President of Ushaw was an onerous one in that additional funds for the College, beyond those provided by student fees, were hard won. Sloane's donations were undoubtedly hugely welcome, yet they had to be agreed and assimilated within the wider and increasingly modern educational strategy that was advancing at the College. Moreover, Newsham's interests for the College had be negotiated within the broader perspective of the northern region where different factions of bishops, apostolic vicars and clergy all laid special claim to any spare capital that might be diverted for their own 'programmes' or for other institutions and seminaries. Nevertheless, in a letter of 2 December 1850 Sloane continued to enunciate his sense of regret:

My occupations do certainly take up all my mornings, but I almost always dine and pass the evenings at home, and were I touchy or quarrelsome, I should be hurt if not offended at you both for the ceremonious stiffness, and uncalled for diffidence with which you treated me. You absolutely refuted me and my wife credit for sincerity in our offers of service and hospitality...By the blessing of God, we met the other day, my dear friend, and we might have seen a great deal of each other. Shall we ever have such an opportunity again of discussing our sympathies and exchanging our ideas? That is the question – It is anything but certain that I shall go to England next year. But regrets are useless, reproaches painful, and intentions problematical – Let us say no more of the past or the future – I hope always for the best. Give my kindest regards to Mr Brown & tell him that he owes me. ¹⁸⁰

¹⁸⁰ Letter from Sloane to Newsham, 2 December 1850, UC/P26/1/S9/23.

There were also petty jealousies among the clergy as well as Sloane's own classmates. Brown, the late the Bishop of Liverpool and other friends who were by then in charge of parishes and churches and in constant need of funds, appear to have resented Sloane's largesse as a passage in a letter from Caley to Newsham suggests:

I found out that he had lately resisted all attempts on the part of the late Dr Brown, of Lancashire, when staying with him, to corrupt his fidelity to Ushaw & he himself told me that when the poor miserable man found himself foiled he had [..] to his wife, whose mind was of course with so staunch in so able to withstand him that he to a certain extent succeded. It isn' Sloane they care for at Ushaw, it's his money they want, he said This hurt Sloane excessively and he commented most strongly [..] after it to me as ungenerous and cruel. I thought I could have found harder words to characterise it. Perhaps I ought [..] after all to the emotion of this It was without wont of Charity to the [..] old Bishop – for I believe you think with me he was mad – but because it seemed to explain several things in Sloane's conduit that bear upon the question we are after. He opened the subject of St Cuthbert just as I was leaving, indeed as he was going to the carriage with me in a way wh. made me regret that only a few moments remained.¹⁸¹

With Sloane's death in 1871, Ushaw lost not only a great friend, supporter, procurer and enthusiastic donor but also a palpable connection to the 'old times', to its original intake students and those who knew Ushaw as the 'Palace of Winds', bare and spartan, empty of art and material comforts but filled with prayers, culture and priests who had known the harsdship of the old regime and the French Revolution and on whose strength and perseverance the new Catholic era in England was built. What is more, the College lost a vital continental 'conduit' which had proved so expedient in the College's connections with Rome and Florence's expatriat Catholic

¹⁸¹ Letter from Caley to Newsham, 16 December 1858, UC/P26/1/C1/39. The 'subject of St Cuthbert' alluded to the notion that the saint's relics in the Anglican cathedral at Durham might be purchased for a negotiated sum.

community. Yet, many English barons and businessmen, with their impressive art collections, bequeathed their villas to the new Italian state, especially in former states such as Tuscany, Sloane's passing symbolized the beginning of the end of an era and the end of his particular brand of philanthropy and religious conviction.

CONCLUSION

'We are not bound to do extraordinary things, but to do things in an extraordinary way.'

This was Sloane's motto which he taught his pupil, young Count Michail Dmitrievic Boutourline, and one by which he lived his life.

The scope of this research thesis was primarily the transcription of the letters kept in the archive at Ushaw College, a body of thirty letters, written during a period of 25 years to provide a narrative by means of the historical information given by its writer, F. J. Sloane, and an interpretation of the epoch in which he lived. This concerned, in particular, Sloane's connection with Ushaw College at an historic time for the Catholic Church which included thew civil liberties acts and the restoration of the Catholic hierarchy in the middle of the nineteenth century.

The letters have proven to be a rich source of material in which Sloane's life, his generosity towards Ushaw, his domicile in Florence and nineteenth-century expatriat Florentine society are revealed. Moreover, the letters provide a glimpse of a life which began precariously but which, thanks (at least from Sloane's point of view) to the education he received at Ushaw, led to a life of wealth and altruism and which he lived to benefit the fledgling existence of his former Alma Mater and the Catholic Church in Britain.

The biggest surprise was the fact that a man of such integrity and philanthropy could be forgotten so quickly: a man, whose help was sought in times of need and was ignored when

no longer needed. The letters reveal a man of deep faith, and yet, notwithstanding the conservative tenets of his Catholic faith, was passionate about the sciences, and most of all geology, at a time when geological science and the Darwin revolution rocked the traditional views of the Church to its foundations. For Sloane, as we have observed, geology was no source of doubt, indeed, it provided him with the very means to succeed as a shrewd businessman. However, his head for business did not blind him to the imperatives of his faith, for, at a time when poor working conditions were the subject of moral outcry around Europe, his faith endowed him with a sense of compassion towards his mineworkers and the conditions in which they laboured. A follower of modern horticulture and agriculture, he was a passionate lover of architecture and nostalgic for times past, he bought the villas of the Medici family so they would not be left to ruin and could be ready to be used again, not least should Grand Duke of Tuscany and his family be restored to office. Above all, however, the letters divulge a special fondness for Ushaw engendered by a lifelong gratitude to the institution for granting him the privilege of gentleman's education at a time when his own family's predicament was uncertain. Sloane's response, in later life, was one of generous philanthropy at a time when the need for funds in the English Catholic Church and its educational establishments was substantial. From this point of view, Sloane played a major role in Ushaw's nineteenth-century development as a school and seminary, but all from the distance of his home in Florence, a city which also greatly benefited from his largesse. In this regard it is perhaps fitting to end this conclusion with the text of a panegyric written by his friend, another librarian and Latinist Luigi Ferruzzi, on the occasion of the official opening of the church of Santa Croce (after the completion of the new façade) as a testimony of the gratitude of this adopted son of Florence:

FRANCISCO JOSEPH SLOANE

ANGLO

EQ. BENEFICIARIO JOSEPHIANO OB MERITA
QUOD MEMORABILI BENEFICENTIA

OPUS MIRIFICUM FRONTIS MARMORAE

TEMPLI SACROSANCTAE CRUCIS FLORENTIAE

ANNIS SEX ABSOLVENDUM

Solvere si meritis usquam unquam digna daretur

FAUTOR MAXIMUS CURAVERIT

Ut mens indicio grata, memorque foret,

Gratia multa quidem tibi significanda, Slöane,

Aequaret sensus relligione pios,

Virtutemque tuam, quae dici publica possit;

Auget enim curis publica sacra suis.

Unus prae multis es tu, qui grandibus orsis

Addere constituis, quae satis esset, opem.

Hinc positum quod erat lustris molimen ab arte

Marmoris, atque operum, te stimulante, salit,

Evaditque brevi ad summae fastigia frontis,

Huc, ubi convenient culmine cuncta Crucis.

Nam tua te monuit pietas prudente salutis

Consilio, egregiae propositoque spei,

Quid subducendum fortunae rebus in orbe

Plerumque anxiferis a locuplete viro,

Ut bona fluxa, sacri cumulate in limine templi,

Finis adhuc memorem testificentur herum;

Exemplo et pateant usus tot amanter avaris,

Aut tot luxuriem pascere sollicitis.

Horum est, opposite ratione, inferre, sepulchro,

Vel dare deliciis Perdita dona Dei.

Derivata Crucis sapientia stipite sancto

Reddere te docuit sponte recepta Cruci.

Ipse locas etiam tractandum marmore signum,

Exaltata sacri constet ut illa palam

Templi fronte, loquax de te per secla, Slöane,

Civibus, hospitibus, (quisquis it artis amans).

Aligerum pubes caelo demissa revelat,

Quod sine portento res male nota foret.

Stant Helena, et socii variis, pia turba, figuris,

Motibus atque animi, prodigioque stupent,

Corpus ubi extinctum nova munere vita revisit,

Pervadens nervos, articulisque vigens.

Vexillum libertatis servire coactis

Hactenus, effulget Crux manifesta super.

Salve! Christicolis venerabile pignus in aevum,

Tessera regalis sortis in arce poli.

Salve! Vera Dei Reparantis Gloria, rerum

Ante Patrem summum, praecipuumque decus;

Parentem dicto quoniam testator Iesum

Usque ad supplicium mortis honore carens.

Inde metus omnes confuse, pace suborta,

Humanuum penitus deseruere genus,

Exemptum laqueis Satanae quod pone Magistrum

Sursum vertit iter sub data pensa Crucis.

Ejus nempe Crucis, quae mites sorte tenere

Fert Terram(*)m, et caelo regibus esse pares.

Alois. Chrysostomus Ferrucius

* Beati miles! Quoniam ipsi possidebunt terram. (Matth. v, 4)

Verses in honour of FRANCIS JOSEPH SLOANE,

a man of English race, created for his accomplishments Knight of St Joseph, on account of the wonderful work he, its greatest benefactor, carried out over a space of six years on the marble façade of the Church of the Most Holy Cross in Florence

If worthy tribute should be granted anywhere, in any age, to deserving work, to mark the mind's gratitude and keep it in memory, then the deepest thanks must be shown to you, Sloane, thanks corresponding your own feelings of deep religious piety, and high virtue – and this if possible in a public way, since it was public sacred monuments your efforts embellished. You were the one among a multitude, who resolved to add to what was from its beginnings something sublime a further matching richness.

Hence over years that great work which had been put in place, by skills in marble and construction, went on by leaps and bounds with your encouragement, and shortly reached the topmost height of the whole front, to the point where it all came together and was crowned with the Cross.

The reason for all this was that your own piety, following the counsel which is prudent in one seeking salvation, and the hope that surpasses all things, made you realise what it is of one's

fortune – from among the things which in this world so often bring nothing but anxiety for the rich man - that should be drawn off, so that those transient good things, heaped (so to speak) at the threshold of the sacred temple, should attest to their owner's awareness of his latter end; by your good example also charitably letting such good acts as these be seen by so many who are avaricious or who eagerly feed their private pleasure. These are the people who abandoning right reason, bring to their graves, or spend on delights, the gifts of God they have thrown away.

That wisdom which is drawn from the sacred wood of the Cross taught you to give back willingly what the Cross had given to you. It was by your doing that the Sign was also made in marble, so that raised on high it should stand out clear upon the facade of the church, saying something about you, Sloane, down through the ages to citizens and visitors, to every passing art-lover. [See where] that strong flight of winged angels descending from the heavens indicates [to us] that without some portent the reality [of the true cross] might have gone unrecognised. There stands St Helena, and with her a saintly throng of companions, in many differing attitudes, and all by the emotions they display conveying amazement at the wonder before them, where new life comes back by a free gift to a body that was dead, flowing all through its nerves, quickening the joints of its limbs. [Such a miracle was said to have revealed which was the true Cross among other pieces of wood on Jerusalem's execution hill.]

Banner of freedom for those until now bound by the slavery [of sin], the Cross shines clearly out on high. Hail, pledge for all followers of Christ, revered down through the ages, a token of a royal destiny in highest heaven. Hail, true Glory of God who redeems us, the highest thing of all before the Father's face, and honour unsurpassed; because it testifies how Jesus was obedient to God's command, even to suffering the punishment of a dishonourable

death. It is because of this that true peace has flowered, and all fears have been confounded and passed away from humankind, which finds itself released from Satan's bond and follows its Master on a journey upwards under the weight of the Cross we are asked to bear.

That cross we mean, which tells us the meek are fated to possess the earth, and in heaven to reign like kings.

END

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Background literature

Becks, G., A., (ed), English Catholics 1850-1960 (London: Burn Oates, 1950).

Bossy, J., The English Catholic Community (London: Darton, Longman & Todd, 1975).

Brittain-Catlin, T., *Gothic Revival Worldwide: A.W.N. Pugin's Global Influence* (Leuven: Leuven University Press, 2016).

Chadwick, O., The Victorian Church, (London: A. & C. Black, 1970).

Coia, T. & Hall, B., Parish of Tudhoe St Charles: 1858-2008 (Private Publication).

Dentler, C. L., Famous Foreigners in Florence (Florence: Bemporad Marzocco, 1964).

Fothergill, B, Nicholas Wiseman (London: Faber & Faber, 1963).

Haile, M. & Bonney, E. (eds.), *Life and Letters of John Lingard* (London: Herbert Daniel, 1911).

Hattersley, R., *The Catholics* (London: Chatto & Windus, 2017).

Layard, Sir H., Autobiography and Letters (London: John Murray, 1903).

LoRomer, D.G., *Merchants and Reform in Livorno 1814-1868*, (Berkely and Los Angeles: University of California Press, 1987).

Kelly, J. (ed.), *Treasures of Ushaw College* (Durham: Durham University, 2015).

McClelland, V. A., From Without the Flaminian Gate (London: Darton, Longman & Todd, 1999).

Maddox, B., Reading the Rocks (London: Bloomsbury, 2017).

Maziere Brady, W., Anglo-Roman Papers (London: Alexander Gardner: 1890).

Milburn, D., A History of Ushaw College (Durham: The Ushaw Bookshop, 1964).

Mullen, R. & Munson, J., The Smell of the Continent (London: Macmillan, 2009).

Norman, E. R., *The English Catholic Church in the Nineteenth Century* (Oxford: Clarendon, 1984).

Webb, D. & T., The Anglo-Florentines (London: Bloomsbury, 2020).

Bibliography on Sloane

Atti dell' I e R Accademia economico agraria dei Georgofili di Firenze, Volume XV, 1837, Relazione del disbrigo delle commissioni date dall' Accademia al sign Fr Sloane, socio corrispondente, nell'occasione del suo viaggio a Parigi e a Londra.

Boutourline, M. D., Memorie, (a cura di Gasperowicz, W) (Lucca: Pacini Fazzi, 2001).

Dallow, W., 'Francis Joseph Sloane: a sketch', *Ushaw Magazine*, 3,(1893) 167-185, 267-277.

Salvatori, G, Spall (Firenze: Presso l'autore, 2008).

Trollope, T. A., What I remember (London: William Kimber, 1973).

Zangheri, L, La Villa Medicea di Careggi: storia, rilievi e analisi per il restauro (Firenze: Olschki, 2014)

Lady Layard's Journal Baylor University (Armstrong Browning Library) Vol 1 and 2, https://www.baylor.edu/browninglibrary/ accessed 12/01/2021

Additional Reading

An Old Alumnus, *Records and Recollections of St Cuthbert's College*, (Preston: E. Buller and Son, 1889).

Bowden, J. E., (ed), *The Life and Letters of Frederick William Faber*, *D.D.* (London: Thomas Richardson & Son, 1869).

Johnson, C., *Developments in the Roman Catholic Church in Scotland 1789-1829* (PhD thesis, University of Edinburgh 1980).

Macdonald, J, From Boiled Meat to Chicken Tikka (London: Frontline Books, 2014).

Muir, T. E., Roman Catholic Music in England 1791-1914: A Handmaid of the Liturgy?, (London: Routledge, 2016).

Murray, J., Hand-Book for Travellers in Northern Italy comprising the Continental States and Island of Sardinia, Lombardy and Venice + Part II Parma, Piacenza and Modena, North Tuscany and Florence, (London: John Murray, 1858).

Sedivy, M., The Decline of the Congress System: Metternich, Italy and European *Diplomacy*, (London: Bloomsbury, 2018).

Sheed, F.J., Genesis Regained, London: Sheed and Ward, 1969.

Tazzara, C., The Free Port of Livorno and the Transformation of the Mediterranean World, (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2017).

Vincent, E.R., An Italian in Regency England, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2013.

Wiseman, N, Fabiola; or the Church of the Catacombs, (London: Burns, Lambert & Oates, 1865).

Articles

Burnstein, M., The Papal Aggression Controversy: 1850-52, in https://www.branchcollective.org/, consulted 12/01/2021

Evans, C. & Saunders, O., 'A world of copper:globalizing the Industrial Revolution, 1830-70', *Journal of Global History*, 10, issue 1 (2015).

Hutson, J, 'The Tudhoe Schools: Tudhoe Academy, Tudhoe House and Tudhoe Place' in https://community.dur.ac.uk/j.m.hutson/tudhoe/Tudhoe%20Schools.pdf accessed 13/01/2021

Olleson,P, The London Roman Catholic English Chapels and their music in the 18th and early 19th centuries, (Chapter 4) in *Music in 18th C Britain*, edited by D Wyn Jones,Routledge, London, 2016.

Paz, D.G, 'Popular Anti-Catholicism in England, 1850-1851', *Albion – A Quarterly Journal Concerned with British Studies*, Vol II, No.4, (Winter 1979), 331-359.

Pirro, D., 'The façade of Santa Croce' in <u>www.theFlorentine.net/lifestyle/2012/the-façade-of-santa-croce</u> (December 13, 2012), consulted 07/01/2021.

Rosticci, F., La lunetta robbiana, <u>www.storia-toscana.it/17067</u>, consulted 07/01/2021.

Rosticci, F, Perchè un'insegna nobiliare sulla Salajola? https://www.volterracity.com/insegna-nobiliare-sulla-salajola, consulted 07/01/2021.

Rosticci, F, La magnanimità degli imprenditori di Caporciano http://www.storiatoscana.it, consulted 07/01/2021

Rosticci, F., 'Pio IX tra Firenze e Volterra e la munificenza di un personaggio poco noto: Francis Joseph Sloane in Rassegna volterrana', *Rivista d'arte e di cultura*, Vol. 86 (Volterra Accademia dei Sepolti, 2009).

'Volterracity – La miniera di Caporciano' in http://www://volterracity.com/laminiera-di-caporciano/ consulted 07/01/2021

St Joseph's catastrophe 1870 in http://www.oldmerseytimes.co.uk/stjosephs.html , consulted 07/01/2021

APPENDICES

APPENDIX 1 CHRONOLOGY/TIMELINE

APPENDIX 2 TRANSCRIBED LETTERS



APPENDIX 1

CHRONOLOGY/TIMELINE

DATE	SLOANE	USHAW
1778		First Catholic Relief Act 1778
1784		George Brown born
1791		Second Catholic Relief Act 1791 Charles Newsham born
1794	Born in Rome or Civitavecchia	President: Thomas Eyre (1794-1810)
1802	Father dies	Nicholas Wiseman born
1804	Family business collapses - Sale of family paintings and furniture	
1804	Sister Clementina marries	
1808	Attends Tudhoe Preparatory School	
1808	Enters St Cuthbert's College - Ushaw College - in the first 'real' Ushaw boys cohort - 08/09/08	Opens in September 1808
1811		President: John Gillow (1811-28)
1812	is kept at Ushaw with financial help from Rev Story and Ushaw funds	
1815	Leaves Ushaw (17 th January) – in August writes from London	
1816	In St Petersburg and Moscow working for Boutourline family	
1817	Arrives in Florence with Boutourline family (early November)	
1819		Ushaw College completed – 80 students
1820	Becomes a member of Gabinetto Scientifico Vieusseux - In Livorno for the summer at Villa Parenti with Boutourlines	
1822	In Rome with Boutourline family	
1824	Count Dimitri Petrovic Boutourline purchases Palazzo Niccolini Leaves for Odessa as young Count Michael Boutourline's companion.	
1828	From Moscow –writes to Viessieux to recommend Russian poems translated by	President: Thomas Youens (1828-1833)

	Count Ricci, an Italian nobleman living in	
	Moscow	
1829	Old Count Boutourline dies – S + MPB in Russia	Catholic Emancipation Act
1833		President: John Briggs (1833-1836)
1834	Send sample of minerals from Siberia and Finland to I. e R. Museo di Fisica e Storia Naturale in Florence (January) Send some more precious minerals (amongst which an emerald, tourmaline, copper granite) and a model of Alexander's column in wood to the museum	
1835	Send some more precious minerals from Russia	
1836	In Florence is invited (via Boutourline) to the Ball given by rich American Thomson at Villa Pucci December – Grand Duke Leopold visits mines at Caporciano and FJS is given the job of managing the mines	President: Thomas Youens (1836-1837)
1837	January – asks the museum for a sample of minerals from Tuscany to send to Ushaw Travels to London – at the RHS – this is his first trip to England since 1817 Writes to the Accademia dei Georgofili about seeds received in Paris and London	President: Charles Newsham (1837-1863)
1837	1st October – Formally starts his involvement as Sloane and Partners (Sloane, Hall and Coppi) of the Coperciano (Val di Cecina) mines	
1838	Gives minerals from Val di Cecina to I e R Museum of Florence	
1839	Becomes engaged to Sara Isabella Edmunds - Marriage celebrated on 02/10/1839 in San Michele in Visdomini's church and English Embassy. Pays for plaque on entrance of mine and builds prayer room	
1840	143 men are employed in the mine by Sloane and Co Sends first letter to Ushaw indicating that he wishes to pay his debt. Donates chalice (possibly from Cellini) to his Alma Mater	Newsham contacts Pugin re: new College chapel

1842	Acts as legal representative for Poniatowski brothers – (owners of silver mines related to	
	Boutourlines) -	
1843	Send minerals from Tuscany to Ushaw for their museum Grand Duke and Grand Duchess visit the mine in Caporciano	Pugin presents plans for new church
1844	Changes to mining methods Receives profits from Vieusseux	
1845	Builds small church in Caporciano for his miners	
1846	Presents fossil shells from America to the museum in Florence (169 pieces). Receives medal from the Grand Duke as benefactor of the museum Receives profits from investments from Gabinetto Vieusseux	Pope Pius IX is elected
1847	Becomes a financing member of a technical school in Florence Presents the Guardia Civica with a cannon melted at his works at the Briglia Becomes nobleman of Tuscany	
1848	In his letters to Ushaw comments on the political situation in Italy Confirms that he is not able to join for the church Jubilee in October Buys Villa Medici a Careggi and adjoining land Subscribes to Venice relief.	Start of expansion of Ushaw College – First chapel completed Proclamation of Roman Republic Pope flies to Gaeta Leopoldo di Asburgo-Lorena – last 'de facto' Archduke Ushaw Church Consecration (October)
1849	A plaque is erected in Caporciano church	Works to build Library start The Pope still in Gaeta
1850	More minerals (from Australia) donated to the Florence I & R Museo Newsham invites Sloane to accompany him to Rome. S is not able to go, due to work at the mines He adds his name to the list of citizens asking for a Museum of Technology for Florence – To commemorate the visit of Cardinal Wiseman to the Caporciano mine, a	Reconstruction of Catholic Hierarchy in England Wiseman made Cardinal and Archbishop of Westminster (1850-65) 'Bounds' completed

	plaque is erected on the new façade of the church	
1851	The Grand Duke and Grand Duchess + Ferdinando and Leopoldo (sons) visit the mine	Library completed
1852	Accepts the offer of becoming a part of a panel for the foundation of Tuscany Horticulture Society Cardinal Wiseman ask S to host the writer J Richard Beste in Florence	Cemetery Cloister completed
1853	Appoints painter Antonio Puccinelli to paint frescos for Villa Careggi Commissions crescent shaped ceramic (lunette) from Ginori for the mine and his properties	Newsham Jubilee (22 June 1853) Front Terrace completed
1854	Becomes a member of the Società Toscana d'Agricoltura	Foundation of St Cuthbert's Society Dogma of Immaculate Conception is established
1855	Card Wiseman says Mass in Caporciano church and a new plaque is erected Discovers new copper seam	Lavatories (North-West completed)
1856		Works on new Infirmary start Works on separate college for junior students start New museum idea George Brown dies
1857	First Instalment of £ 20,000 for the new façade of Santa Croce First stone is placed for the façade at the presence of Pius IX Elected Priore della Comunità del Pellegrino	Junior College completed (EWP) New chapel (St Charles) built
1858	Last letter to Dr Newsham – congratulates President for the Jubilee in July – Hopes to visit Ushaw in the future	College Golden Jubilee (19th July 1858) Issue of Ushaw medal The ring of St Cuthbert's is received by Ushaw from Cardinal Wiseman Infirmary completed Work start for St Michael and the Holy Souls chapel Work on new kitchens start Work on new offices (North East) start

1859	Buys Villa Belvedere	St Charles' Chapel completed
1007	Makes a donation of timber and money to	St Michael and the Holy
	the church of St Peter in Careggi	Souls chapel completed
	With his wife, he becomes member of the	New kitchens completed
	Compagnia di SS Sacramento	New offices (North East)
	Becomes a member of the Partito Reazionario	completed
	which meets at Avv Martini's house	Completed
	The Corpus Domini procession enters the	
1860	gardens of Villa Medicea di Careggi	
1000	Buys Casa di Terzomini	
	Buys the Torre of Monterivecchi	
10/1	Buys houses in via della Masse 119	
1861	Builds the Scuola Femminile in Monte Catini	
	– given the title of Cavaliere dell'Ordine del	
	Merito	
	Gives £ 200 to the Compagnia di SS	
	Sacramento , affiliated to the church of St	
	Peter in Careggi	
	Meets with Reactionary Party in Avv	
10/0	Landini's house	
1863	Writes to Ushaw College in the occasion of	Dr Newsham dies
	Dr Newsham's death	President: Robert Tate (1863-
	Receives visit from his old pupil Michael	1876)
	Boutourline	
	May – Official Inauguration of St Croce's	
	façade –	
	Gives £ 500 for enlargement of via Romito	
	and building of bridge on the Mugnone river	
	Chapel built at 'La Briglia'	
1864	Give £ 100 to build chapel in Careggi	
	cemetery	
	Amedeo di Savoia, Duca d'Aosta visits	
	Montecatini	
1865		Florence become Capital of
		Italy
1866	He is made Capoguardia della Misericordia	Card Wiseman dies
1867	Buys Villa Le Lepricine	
1868	In talks with Matas in order to finance works	
	on the Duomo of Florence façade	
1869	Buys Spinelli Chapel in St Croce. Work start	
	in the chapel	
		Porta Pia – end of Papal State
1871	Division of estate with Hall and Coppi	
	12 October dies in Villa Careggi	
	27 October – Spiteful obituary in La Nazione	

	2/3 November – amendments to obituary by	
	Mrs Sloane	
1873	The mines are under the direction of	
	Demetrio Boutourline	
1876		President: Francis Wilkinson
		(1876-1877)
1877		President: James Chadwick
		(1877-1878)
1878		President: William Wrennall
		(1878-1885)
		Catholic Hierarchy restored
		in Scotland
		Pope Pius IX dies
1879	Demetrio Boutourline dies	
1883	Demetrio Boutourline's wife sells mine	
1884	Isabella Sloane dies	
•	•	

APPENDIX 2

The letters consulted and transcribed for this Appendix are listed here below, in chronological order:

Ushaw College: from F.J. Sloane to William Hoggarth

UC/H/304 d 14 August 1815 Letter from Sloane to Hoggarth

Ushaw College: from F.J. Sloane to Nicholas Wiseman

UC/P7/1/75 1829 Letter from Sloane to Wiseman

Ushaw College: from F.J. Sloane to Charles Newsham

UC/P26/1/S9/1	9 June 1840	Letter from Sloane to Newsham
UC/P26/1/S9/2	18 March 1840	Translation of Letter no 3
UC/P26/1/S9/3	17 March 1840	Letter from the Pope's Chamberlain
UC/P26/1/S9/4	23 January 1843	Letter from Sloane to Newsham
UC/P26/1/S9/5	15 February 1843	Letter from Sloane to Newsham
UC/P26/1/S9/6	21 March 1844	Letter from Sloane to Newsham
UC/P26/1/S9/7	12 June 1844	Letter from Sloane to Newsham
UC/P26/1/S9/8	2 April 1845	Letter from Sloane to Newsham
UC/P26/1/S9/9	29 Sept 1845	Letter from Sloane to Newsham
UC/P26/1/S9/10	28 March 1846	Letter from Sloane to Newsham
UC/P26/1/S9/11	5 May 1847	Letter from Sloane to Newsham
UC/P26/1/S9/13	28 July 1847	Letter from Sloane to Newsham
UC/P26/1/S9/14	15 October 1847	Letter from Sloane to Newsham

UC/P26/1/S9/15	23 February 1848	Letter from Sloane to Newsham
UC/P26/1/S9/16	11 April 1848	Letter from Sloane to Newsham
UC/P26/1/S9/17	27 Sept 1848	Letter from Sloane to Newsham
UC/P26/1/S9/18	9 April 1849	Letter from Sloane to Newsham
UC/P26/1/S9/19 & 20	20 April 1850	Letter from Sloane to Newsham
UC/P26/1/S9/21	23 May 1850	Letter from Sloane to Newsham
UC/P26/1/S9/22	30 August 1850	Letter from Sloane to Newsham
UC/P26/1/S9/23	2 December 1850	Letter from Sloane to Newsham
UC/P26/1/S9/24	22 April 1851	Letter from Sloane to Newsham
UC/P26/1/S9/25	17 May 1851	Letter from Sloane to Newsham
UC/P26/1/S9/26	30 April 1852	Letter from Sloane to Newsham
UC/P26/1/S9/27	2 June 1857	Letter from Sloane to Newsham
UC/P26/1/S9/28	26 October 1858	Letter from Caley to Newsham
UC/P26/1/S9/29	30 October 1858	Letter from Sloane to Newsham
Ushaw College: from	F.J. Sloane to Cha	rles Walker
UC/P9/12/74	21 April 1863 (?)	Letter from Sloane to Walker
Ushaw College: from	F.J. Sloane to Joh	n Gillow

UC/H/280 25 February 1863 Letter from Sloane to Gillow

Ushaw College: Letters from Arthur Story (Storey) to Thomas Eyre

UC/P13/2/243 26 August 1808 Letter from Story to Eyre UC/P13/2/246 5 November 1808 Letter from Story to Eyre 12 March 1809 UC/P13/2/247 Letter from Story to Sloane (via Eyre) UC/P13/2/248 29 March 1809 Letter from Story to Eyre UC/P13/2/250 27 April 1809 Letter from Story to Eyre

UC/P13/2/252	June 1809	Letter from Story to Eyre
UC/P13/2/253	June 1809	Letter from Story to Eyre
UC/P13/2/254	13 July 1809	Letter from Story to Eyre
UC/P13/2/257	29 Dec.ber 1809	Letter from Story to Eyre

Ushaw College – Miscellaneous

UC/P26/1/B8/5	1 Dec.ber. 1842	Letter from Brown to Newsham
UC/P26/1/C1/29 & 30	4 June 1858	Letter from Caley to Newsham
UC/P28/1/C1/36 & 37	16 Dec.ber 1858	Letter from Caley to Newsham
UC/P28/1/C1/39	12 January 1859	Letter from Caley to Newsham
UC/PA/01	1 February 1898	Letter from Waterton to Newsham
UC		Letter from Durham University artment of Geology to Rev Smith

Scots College – Rome: Letters from F.J. Sloane to Alexander Grant

Scots College	20 August 1847	Letter from Sloane to Grant
Scots College	22 October 1847	Letter from Sloane to Grant
Scots College	4 October 1869	Letter from Grant to Sloane
Scots College	16 October 1869	Letter from Sloane to Grant
Scots College	20 October 1869	Letter from Grant to Sloane
Scots College	24 October 1869	Letter from Sloane to Grant
Scots College	8 February 1871	Letter from Sloane to Grant

The main body of the letters (the letters sent between 1840 and 1863) is written either from Florence or from the mine in the hamlet of Caporciano, near the village of Monte Catini in Val di Cecina.

In dimension, they are mostly 19 com x 24 cm. with occasional smaller size.

The address is written on one side (the letter would be folded and sealed).

On one letter we can see the coat of arms of Sloane, as a postmark from Caporciano post.



The Rev Wm. Hoggart [sic]

Ushaw College

Durham

London, Aug 14th 1815

Dear Sir,

Having every reason to conclude that Mr. Tuite, has not acknowledged the receipt of your last letter, I determined to write to you, that you might not be under any uneasiness about it. ----- Upon the failure of the Durham Bank, he applied to the Captain of the Ship Juno, I prevailed upon him to accept a Bill of Charge of 50 Guineas upon his Father. We got all his things on Board on Wednesday the 9th inst. & he was to go down to Gravesend on Thursday at 6 o'clock pm, to embark. On Thursday morning (whilst I was with him) he received your letter & check [sic]. He at first determined upon returning it to you, & gave it to me requesting that I would write to you expressive of his grateful sense to the College for the extraordinary kindness shown him. He however afterwards, thought it would be safer to take it, it was then 3 o'clock, & he was to depart at 6, so that I think he had not time to write to you but expected that I should write. He had before told me to say to you, that he could not give you an assurence [sic] for the payment of the first Bill; because upon consulting some merchants he had found, that he was not answerable for it; the Bank having failed before the Bill became due. He added however that he has such a high sense of the kindness of the College towards him that if it was ever in his power, (abstracting from his father) of making a return he would share the loss with the College & if he should find that he ought to be answerable for it he would pay it all. These were his words & sentiments, & I thought it my duty to appraise you of them; tho' I must say with some reluctance.

As I have not heard of him since, I suppose he embarked on Thursday last.

With regard to myself I think I need not to repeat my sentiments with words to the College. You are aware of them. Time will show. My situation ----- but the subject may be unwelcome; it will at least intrude upon your time. I have not yet got a Situation. I hope everything goes on well at Ushaw.

I shall see Mr Gillow as soon as he comes to Town. I often think of the College but my correspondent is a very bad one.

Present my best respects to Messrs. Brown, Briggs, Hodgson, Anderton etc.

I remain as always y with every respect your most obedient humble servant JF Sloane

Revd Dr N Wiseman

Rector of the English College

At Rome

1829 (?)

Dear Dr Wiseman

I send you the Psalterium Arabicum of 1614 (a very rare edition) which Count Boutourlin chose out expressly for you, and disired [sic] me to have sent to you- [..] dozen were Found aside to be presented in the name of the family to the library of the English College at Rome which I will pack up and forward by Leghorn upon I have heard of them soon The pamphlet accompanying was offered to me by the author but as it is on a subject out of my (beat ?), I send it on - have you received copy of our catalogue – I sent you one through his Em. Card Weld & what do you think of it ? Tell me frankly I wish you would write to Lord Salisbury recommending to buy the library – It's a [..] that such a collection should fall into the hands of a speculating book seller as it will inevitably do unless some learned rich man intervenes – it would be the very thing for His Lordship – whatever part of the collection he did not want for himself would be such an acceptable gift to the English College at Rome!

Mr Thomas Weld the bearer of this will speak to you on the subject of Mr Mc [..]n Do for Religion Charity's sake recommend the case to Mr Spence and to the other zealous Catholics at Rome see what you can do for him –

I must tell you frankly what I have not least idea of writing to you but Mr Weld having kindly consented to in five minutes I have hastily omitted this - excuse your old friend [..] he is growing old - to his last breath however he will remain your ever sincere and dearest of friends- FJS

Give my kindest remembrance to Mr [..] when you write to me, as I hope you will, speak to me about his family – Where is Michael – Where Tom? Remember me to all your flock

I need not recommending Mr Weld to you all - He is anxious to become acquainted with you having – now do not be vain – heard you very highly spoken of in England + will sufficiently recommend him.

Angleterre

Mr Charles Newsham

Ushaw College

Durham

UC/P26/1/S9/1

Florence

June 9th [18]40

Dear Revd Sir

In your quality of Praeses of Ushaw College, you must have observed on the list of bad debts, the sum of £ 235 g 5 due to the Establishment for Balance on account of Board and Education up to the 18 Jan 1815 by Joseph, or as he ought to have been called Francis Joseph Sloane. The said Sloane after leaving College found that the little fortune left him by his Father, v incautiously placed in a Bank on the continent had shared the ruin of the Establishment so that he was doomed to begin the world with no other resources but the good principles & good education he had received at Ushaw. He set out, however, on the journey of life with courage and alacrity, and five and twenty years struggling with adverse fortune he has at length realized, by a most signal Blessing of Providence, a small independency, and the very first use he makes of this prosperity is to pay off his debt to Ushaw College. You will feel and understand my dear Revd Sir with what joy with what delight I perform this act of justice towards my Benefactors – it is the proudest the happiest day of my life, - Now I shall have real pleasure in coming to see you . Enclosed you will find a bill for £ 235s 9s 3d payable to your order by Messrs Heath Furse & Co, London which pray have cashed and immediately after erase my name from the black list.

Shortly after this reaches, you will receive advice from Fred Lucas Esqre your agent in London of the arrival of a box containing a richly enchased and silver chalice, and an envelope with a handsome chasuble etc - which I beg to offer to Ushaw College in testimonium grati animi – the chalice is remarkable (even here) for its workmanship and the value of it is enhanced by its having been used expressly by and for the intention of the donor – by his Holiness the Pope on the 16th of March, the date of the

inscription engraved upon it. In the box you will find the regular certificate of this Circumstance.

It was through Dr Wiseman that I obtained this most unusual favour. The chasuble is rich and I think very handsome – it belonged to the private chapel of a late cardinal of a Florentine Family. Would you kindly my dear Revd Sir, have these duly offered to the College Sacresty and if I might be allowed to solicit a favour it would be, that the Praeses or his locum tenens, should on the 8th of Sept, every year, use this chalice and wears this chasuble at the Mass at the High Altar and that one little prayer of thanksgiving should be offered by him to the Almighty, for the signal Blessing bestowed on the grateful alumnus.

Signature F J Sloane

NB – I arrived at Ushaw College Sept 8 1808

P.S. Countess Boutourlin offers the linen for the chalice contained in the box

Le Bon De Bock a l'honneur de présenter a Mr François Joseph Sloane-les très

humbles hommages, et en lui renvoyant le calice, destiné au college de Ushaw

/Taxumbria/ en Angleterre. lui expédie en meme temps la lettre du Maitre de

Chambre de Sa Santité qui témoigne qu'Elle a bien voulu y attacher un nouveau prix

en s'en servant pour offrir le Saint Sacrifice de la Messe.

Le Bon De Bock profite de cette occasion pour assurer Mr Sloane de Sa considération

la plus distinguée.

Rome, en 18 Mars 1840

A Monsieur

Monsieur François Joseph Sloane

á Florence

144

UC/P26/1/S9/3
Dall'Anticamera Pontificia
Li, 17 Marzo 1840
N //
Il sottoscritto Maestro di Camera di Sua Santita' ritorna al Signor Barone Eduardo de Bock un calice di argento destinato per un collegio d'Inghilterra col quale il Santo Padre ha celebrato la Santa Messa
Il Maestro di Camera di Sua Santita' (signature D Pallavicino)
Sign ^r Barone Eduardo de Bock

Revd.Charles Newsham D.D.

Ushaw College

Durham University Angleterre

(Jan23/43)

Florence, Jan 23rd [18]43

Dear Dr Newsham

You certainly kept me waiting and wondering very long in expectations of your answer; when it did come however, most satisfactory and gratifying it was. I am delighted in such a very good account of young Lennon and beg to be kept regularly 'au courant' of the progress he makes in his studies, and of the general conduct and bearing. Inclosed (sic) you will find a bill payable at sight to your order, on Mssrs Glyn, Hallifax & Mills of London for the sum of £ 56 in payment of Lennon's pension for one year from Sept 8th 1842 to Sept 8th 1843, including extras. Do not fail my dear Dr Newsham to accuse receipt of the same by return of post. Business is business as you must well know by experience. Dr Brown came up to us at the Mine in the middle of Nov.ber – a complete wreck in health and spirits. The fine bracing air of our hills, with moderate exercise and substantial feeding – perfect repose of mind and body above all God's kind Providence soon effected a most favourable change both on his health and spirits – He remained with us, in the country upwards of a fortnight and

in town exactly six weeks and left us last Tuesday for Rome quite rested in mind and body. It was an inexpressible delight and a grand triumph for poor Spall to have in his power to receive and entertain worthily his old Professor & Confessor, become a luminary of the Catholic Church in England.

Dr Brown arrived safe at the English College on Thursday last Jan 19th - and a propos should you be called to Rome – do not fail to pass through Florence and come straight to me in Palazzo Boutourlin, via dei Servi, - where a good and hearty welcome will always await you do not hesitate to address and recommend to me any Ushaw boy (old or young) whom you take an interest in, and who may be travelling this way – I shall ever be glad to see them - Every Ushaw boy is to me as a Brother – With regard to my visiting you at Ushaw depend upon my doing so, when I come to England, which, God willing, will be in the course of a year or two – In the meantime give my brotherly remembrance to Mss^{rs} Kirk & Tate and believe me - ever yours devoted friend

F J Sloane

PS. I had the pleasure of seeing Michael Trappes on his way to Rome, whom I should have known at once - tho' 27 years have elapsed since we last met –

- I am preparing the Minerals -

Florence Feb 15th [18]43

You and my old friend Proc. are as right as right can be, my dear good D Newsham, and I receive with all due humility the hard but quiet knock on the knuckles which you give me in returning my unendorsed order. I hasten to refrain the faults and the mischief by forwarding to you a fresh order duly endorsed & beg your & Proc. to excuse my "étourderie". I will venture however to repeat that business is business and beg you to acknowledge reception or as least the cashing of the order, as soon as convenient. I received Lennon's letter and very much pleased I was with it. The writing is remarkably good and he has expressed his feelings & resolves, with ingenuous simplicity - Tell him so, if you please- and encourage him ever to look up to me as his sincere well-wisher and who will ever take the liveliest interest in his wellbeing. Dr Brown is at Rome progressing in health. He may possibly require a prolonged residence in Italy quite to re-establish his health but, for the present he is out of all danger. Dr Griffiths passed throu' here a short time ago on his way to Rome in company with a Rev^d W Cox. I saw and had the pleasure of entertaining the London Vicar Ap. and a most amiable man I found him.

Depend upon my coming to dear old Ushaw if God grants me life and continued prosperity for another two years. In the mean time give my kindest remembrance to old Proc. and all who know or have heard of one of the very first & real Ushaw boys, Spall. NB. Your dear Dr Newsham are a Crook boy

Ever your & Ushaw's friend FJ Sloane

Angleterre

Revd. Charles Newsham D.D.

Ushaw College

Durham

(Mar 21/44)

March 21st [18]44

Dear Dr Newsham

I inclose [sic] an order for 56 £ payable to you by Messrs Glyn Hallifax Mills & Co. of London, at three days sight, in payment for the Sloane fund pensions, from Sept 6th

/43 to Sept 8th/44. My great mining dividend is paid to me between the 20th & 31st March, so that I have lost no time, you see, in forwarding my obliged quota toward the maintenance of our Alma Mater. I sent it earlier last year but unwillingly to draw upon my dividend before it is strictly due I will, for the future transmit it to you regularly on or about the 21st March.

Towards the end of Jan.y I received a very well written and carefully composed letter from James Lennon. I recognize in it great care and attention in the discharge of his duty and a conscientious attitude to do his best – These are good natural dispositions which, (had I my choice), I should prefer to more brilliant endowments. I did not think it necessary to answer Lennon's letter but, pray, tell him that I was very much pleased of it and that I shall always be glad to hear from him.

I mentioned, I think, in my last that we had had a regular passage of Ushaw boys through Florence in the spring & summer of last year – since then we have not seen one - not even Dr Brown - who went direct to Rome from Marseilles without passing through Florence – I am in regular correspondence with Dr Brown - his health is very much improved – he purposes leaving Rome soon after Easter and promises to spend a few days with us on his way home

I have been recommending Ushaw to a particular friend of mine Mr Ryan (who has two nephews at Oscott) for his younger son a fine lad of 12 – Could you take him, should I succeed in prevailing on his father to give us the preference? NB. You may rely upon my not recommending anything or any person for which or for whom I show ready to stand security – In acknowledging receipt of my money – answer me about young Ryan – It would be for the month of June. Have you seen Rev. Charles Eyre since his return from Italy? I wrote to him at Newcastle begging him to answer me after his proposed visit to the College – I have not yet heard of him. How does your project of building a Gothic church go on? Send me your Subscription list. I will give something.

Remember most kindly to Mr Kirk Mr Tate etc etc & believe me, ever your devotedly attached Friend FJ Sloane

Angleterre

Monseigneur Newsham

Ushaw College

Durham

(June 12/44)

Florence June 12th [18]44

Dear Monsignor Newsham,

I must first of all claim my right of joining in sincerest congratulation with the whole Community of Ushaw on the honourable distinction lately conferred on our worthy president by His Holiness the Pope. I have it from the very best authority that no interest was made - no solicitation employed or required - but that the moment, the thing was suggested in the proper quarter the justice and propriety of the favour was instantly recognised and acknowledged and the assurance expressed that it would be granted without delay. The answer was "e' troppo giusto – se l'ha meritato davvero il degno Rettore, avró cura di profittare della prima occasione per parlarne a Sua Santità e non dubito che non sia accordato all'istante" and in fact, without further urging, or ever recommending (!!) the usual diplomas were shortly after made out & delivered. Few things, I confess, ever gave me greater pleasure – both for "the cause why, and the manner how" the thing was done- Give my kindest remembrance and heartiest felicitations to Dr. Tate also - The Collegiate Church of our dear Alma Mater will really be beautiful and most cordially & fervently will I unite my feeble voice to the shouts of "Hosanna in Excelsis" which will resound in it on its opening &

consecration – and most readily will I put down my name & the name of my wife in "Libro Vitae" - I will continue to shape my movements so as to be present at the Consecration – and in the meantime, beg you will put my name down for $200 \, \text{£}$ & my wife's (Isabella) for $50 \, \text{£}$ in the Book that is to record in perpetuum the names of the Subscribers to this Noble Undertaking – To be quite precise however I must state that it will not be convenient for me to send the money at one time – but pledge myself to pay $100 \, \text{£}$ on the 31st of March 1845 and the remainder within the first four months of 1846.

We have had Dr Brown passing a few days with us on his way from Rome to his District. His health is wonderfully improved – he returns to resume the laborious duties in the vineyard confided to him with all the energy & vigour of renovated health & spirits. When you meet him do not fail to speak to him of our place near Volterra, where I discovered a field with a treasure in it - & to buy which I sold & risked all I had. - He spent a month with us there a year and a half ago and it was the invigorating mountain air of that spot, joined to great tranquillity & repose and good plain feeding that produced a favourable reaction in his apparently (then) desperate state. - His Lordship has preserved a more favourable impression of the Cava and will speak to you of it, I am sure with pleasure – I had a letter a few days ago from Rd. Charles Eyre accompanied by a very pretty sketch on stone of a new Cathedral Church just completing at Newcastle, and which he tells me will be opened with all due solemnity in August next. But this is really glorious - and you may well exclaim, Sloane – sursum corda – seeing splendid cathedrals rising up in all sides in our dear Country, where a few years since, we Catholics were not allowed to have even a belfry! ---- Young Lennon wrote me a very nice letter last week. It was really well written & well expressed and gives a very favourable idea of the boy's mind and heart. Pray, call him to you and tell him how much pleased I was with his letter & how delighted I shall be to hear of him occasionally. I sent him by Dr Brown – a Holy Week Book, which he will receive on the 8th Sept – and I must not forget to inform you that Dr Brown & Rd. Mr. Murphy jointly took charge of a box containing an alb, made expressly at Rome – ornamented with some very beautiful old lace girdle etc which will be forwarded to you. It is destined to complete the vestment for the celebration of the Sloane fund Mass on Sept 8th – You are at liberty of course to make use of it, as well as of the chalice on any other solemn occasion –

And now, my dear Monsignor, I must bid you good bye – recommending myself to your prayers, blessings to be kindly remembered to Dr Tate [..]

F J Sloane

Angleterre

Revd. Charles Newsham D.D.

Ushaw College

Durham

(April 2/45)

Florence

April 2. of [18]45

Dear Dr Newsham

You will find here inclosed (sic) 2 Bills on Messrs Glyn Hallifax Mills & Co London for £50 & 100 £ respectively; both duly endorsed to your order. The first, you will at once see, is in payment for the pension of the Sloane fund, for the year ending Sept 8th /45 - the second, I beg, you will put down on account of my subscription to the Liber Vitae of the Collegiate Church of St Cuthbert, in fulfilment of the promise contained in my letter to you of June 14th 1844. Next year, on or about this day, you will receive, God preserving us both, £ 150 of which £ 100, remaining of my subscription, and £ 50 in the name and behalf of my wife, Isabella Sloane. In your answer to this, pray let me know something of the progress of the church. How soon do you expect to see it finished? Do you feel yourself authorised, by the state of the works, to fix already the precise day of the Consecration? Young Lennon, in his last letter of Jan 23rd speaks confidently of the Consecration taking place in 18 months on St Cuthbert's Feast. I feel particularly interested in this from my great anxiety to be

present on this grand occasion - on that mighty gathering of Ushaw boys - and I have every reason to hope that I will be able to absent myself from my affairs here for a few months, in the course of next year. I hear from all quarters, splendid accounts of the church – they all agree that it is worthy of Ushaw and does infinite honour to the taste, zeal and perseverance of the worthy Praeses – James Lennon is in perfect raptures about it - he tells me in his letter that it will be so beautiful, so noble, so grand that he cannot even attempt to describe it. Judging by his letters, I should suppose, that this young man is steady and assiduous - I recognise great improvement in his last letter both in style and hand-writing. I hope he will do honour to the fund. I must entreat you, my dear Dr. Newsham, to keep me regularly informed both of his general conduct and of the progress he makes in his studies. I will write a few words to him, which I will inclose (sic) in this. I was delighted to see James Newsham, here a few weeks ago. We had been great friends at College and had not met since I left in April 1815! just 30 years ago - How sadly altered he is! - I consider him in a very precarious state and doubt much whether he will recover. His only chance would be to pass a couple of years in Italy - if he will come & live with me I will cherish him as a brother. If you have any influence over him - persuade him to come to me. He remained here but two days - hurried on by the zealous ardour of two pious ladies - Sisters of Charity etc etc - I have lately heard from Dr. Brown and of all his great doings at Liverpool -It was really a bold thing for an English Catholic Bishop to bid for a Protestant church put up to auction and having it knocked down to him for £ 3000 - without having at the time 10 £ in his pocket, I am sending a large altar piece, representing the Assumption of B. V. for the converted church.

We have had a most severe and trying winter in Tuscany this year – our Spring is only just now commencing – you will be glad to know that my mining adventure continues more & more prosperous – I have just opened a school for the boys – sons of miners employed about the works.

Remember me most kindly & affectionately to Revd. Messrs. Tate, Kirk, Gillows and to all enquiring friends & school fellows.

Believe me, my dear Dr. Newsham, ever yours affectionately & truly FJ Sloane

Florence Sept 29th [18]45

My dear Dr. Newsham

Your ever welcome letter of 15th ult. was delivered a few days ago by your young Friend Mr. George Caley, who came to pay a hurried visit to Florence in company of his two College cronies Messrs. Edward and John Leeming. Of the family of the latter my memory does not retain the slightest recollection though you allude to it as being previously known to me. I was right glad to see them all - my heart yearned towards them as if they had been younger brothers of my own. They are really worthy scions of the old Tree - fine, vigorous offsets which have been reared & trained in the right direction. I felt proud of showing & introducing them to my excellent mother of adoption - the Countess Boutourlin "qui les a trouvés fort bien" I have seen as much as possible of them, and have done all I could to induce them to prolong their stay but all in vain - a scrupulous sense of duty calls back John Leeming, and the other two will not hear of separating from him. I have availed myself most amply of the opportunity of talking over and discussing College matters, past, present & future. On the past - now just 30 years, I was the great chronicler and told them many things of which they previously ignorant - On the present I questioned them much, and had the satisfaction of getting myself "au courant" of the principal changes & alterations introduced since my time. With regard to the future we mutually pledged ourselves to meet at the great gathering which will take place on the occasion of the solemn consecration of your Collegiate Church. - Should Providence grant me life & health, I fully intend to be present on that truly momentous occasion - I have shown the youngsters the Bishop's apartment in my house and Mr. G Caley has undertaken to persuade you to come to occupy it next vacation. What with rail road and steam boats,

the journey from England to Florence is now so easy that it may be accomplished with little expense & no fatigue in eight days – eight days to return would be a fortnight – adding a week to your furlough would give you a month to stay with us. Come, my dear Dr. Newsham – your owe me a visit in anticipation of mine for the gathering – and you owe yourself a good long cessation from all work after so many years of assiduous attendance to your onerous duties – My wife writes with me in entreating you to come. I was happy to hear that both Mr. Tate and Mr. Kirk have retained a kind remembrance of Spall. Pray, give them my very best compliments.

You do not mention young Lennon - I hear however that he is going on well, and that he is a promising lad – I was glad to hear that the alb had arrived safe & was found worthy. I trust you keep up the commemoration of the founding of the Sloane fund, in celebrating mass yourself and using the chalice & vestments sent ad hoc - on the 8th of Sept – you never once alluded to this.

Believe me, my dear Dr. Newsham ever your sincerely & devotedly attached

F J Sloane

The Very Revd. Dr. Charles Newsham

Ushaw College

Durham University

Angleterre

(Mar 28/46)

Florence 28th March [18]46

My dear Dr. Newsham

I send you inclosed (sic), 1st a Bill of Exchange at 3 months, endorsed to your order, for £150 on Messrs. John Bibby & Sons of Liverpool, but payable in London by Messrs. Heath, Furse & Co. This sum added to the £100 sent last year (about this time) makes up the amount of our Subscription towards the building fund of St Cuthbert's Collegiate Church at Ushaw; and we humbly claim to have our name duly registered in the Liber Vitae - Isabella Sloane for £ 50 Francis Joseph Sloane (Quondam Spall) for £ 200. 2nd a Bill at one month, for £ 48 endorsed to your order, on Messrs. Herriers Farquhar & Co London and 3rd a £10 Bank of England note, making £58. £ 56 are on account of the Sloane fund, in payment of James Lennon's education from Sept 8th /45 to Sept 8th /46 - the £ 2 remaining, I beg you will pay over to Dr. Wiseman as my contribution towards certain repairs or embellishments which he is making in the Chapel at Oscott. Having thus settled my own business, I must now revert to yours and answer your very nice and obliging letter of Feb 21st. I was highly gratified to

learn that the chalice which I had the great good luck to pick up here, and the unspeakable satisfaction of having had blessed (with special intention) by His Holiness, and of presenting (in perpetuam gratitudinis memoriam) to dear Alma Mater, was duly prized and that each succeeding Sacristan regularly marked off in the Directory then otherwise per insignis dies of the Nativity of our Blessed Lady on which I had humbly but fervently prayed, that votive thanks to be offered up to my intention. I have made inquiries about the chalice but without little success. The artist's name is unknown – but connoisseurs declared it to be the work of a Roman 'cisilatore' of great eminence of the beginning of the 17th century – and if the work of the silversmith from whom I bought it is to be believed, it was presented to a Prelate of the family of the Counts Guicciardini of Florence, by his countryman Pope Paul 5th – With regard to its having been used at mass & solemnly blessed with special intention by His present Holiness, we owe this to Dr Wiseman who most kindly entered into my views and most zealously lent himself to carry them out - A certificate of the Pope's having used and blessed it was certainly obtained, and, I believe, put into the box in which it was forwarded to Ushaw. Is it not there? This, my dear Dr. Newsham is all I know, and consequently, all I can state on the subject.

With regard to your idea of placing each school under the special interception of a particular saint, I can not but admire and approve it. Good fair representations of the Patron Saints which you have chosen might be obtained here – with some little time and pains, at an average cost of about £5 to 8 £ each, excepting always St Bede, who though invited by pope Sergius to go to Rome, never left his monastery from childhood to old age (vid. [..] Butler) and of whom consequently no portrait exists in Italy. But seriously I could easily get pictures representing all the Saints you mention excepting St Bede – The 8 might cost between 60 and $70 \, \pounds$ I do not see at Florence anything very "distingued" in procession crosses – those used here are generally made of wood and are not remarkable – With regard to Gothic Church plate, I never

saw any thing of the kind worth noticing either in use or on sale- I am really delighted to hear such good accounts of James Lennon – this is also a blessing – I have lately received a letter from him – he writes a good hand and expresses himself with ease and correctness – The two young Bennetts (Irish) who are now at Ushaw were sent to you, at my particular recommendation by their uncle Mr. Ryan, a most intimate friend of ours. Tell me, confidentially what these boys are: how they behave and what are "the promises of their youth": their uncle takes the liveliest interest in their welfare and I am anxious that his expectations from an Ushaw education should not be disappointed. I recommend them therefore to your earnest and immediate case. I had a letter the other day from your friend Mr. G.J. Caley. He tells me that the consecration of the church is definitively postponed to the feast of St Cuthbert's in Aug (?) 1847. We confidently hope to be in England then and consequently at the great gathering of Ushaw boys. Pray remember us most kindly to Mr. Caley, thanking him & his Father for their very amicable invitation to Saltwell House and assuring them that we shall not fail to pay them a visit. Pray add that having much writing to get thro' just now and his letter not requiring an answer, I will not write to him. We have had Mr. Faber staying with us for a month. He left on Thursday last for Rome. He is decidedly the most highly and most amiable gifted man I ever met within my life of experience and constant [..] with the world.

What an acquisition for Catholicism in England! He spoke with much feeling of your amiable letter and kind invitation and promises himself the pleasure of visiting you at Ushaw. – He is tied down to Dr Wiseman's orders and to the service of the Central District – otherwise I would have gained him over to Ushaw. I really have no time to write to James Lennon, but will you kindly call him up and tell him that I have received his last letter of Feb.12th and am much pleased with it and remind him that he is bound to write to me regularly twice a year on or about the 1st of Jan. and on the 8th of Sept. – add that I continue to receive very good accounts of him. And now my dear Dr. Newsham, I must conclude. Present my best regards and kindest

rememberance to Revd. Mssrs. Tate, Kirk and rest of Professors and always to all existing Ushaw boys.

Believe me ever your gratefully devoted friend

PS. What should not you make a rapid journey thro' France and come and pass a few weeks with us at Florence in the summer months? My wife unites with me in entreating you to do us this favour.

England

The Very Revd. Dr. Newsham

Ushaw College

Durham

(May 5/47)

Florence, May 5th [18]47

My dear Dr. Newsham

Your ever amiable and welcome annual epistle of April 17th was quickly followed by your pressing appeal to pull in favour of your friend M. Suffield. Most happy should I have been my dear Friend to have answered by return of post as I do, offering an eligible situation to Mr. Suffield, but unfortunately nothing of the kind is to be obtained here. There is not a single English Catholic family residing at Florence just now, and with regard to Italian parents, they content themselves with the 'Abbates' of the Country to educate their children and train them to the dull monotony of this inactive and unproductive existence. At Rome there may be an opening. There the population is awakening to a sense of its ancient dignity by the impulse given to every generous feeling to all the better qualities of their minds by that great and good man Holy Father Pius the 9th. But, I must stop or I shall get into 'les espaces imaginaires' I met Mr. Ryan this Month and having mentioned to him that I had had a letter from Ushaw, he inquired about his nephews the young Bennetts, and incidentally mentioned that their mother, his sister would be very glad to have a tutor for two of

her boys who were living with her at the family estate in Ireland. Should Mr. S not object to Ireland and Irishmen this might be an opening for him. As at least as an occupation till something better offered. Mr. Ryan said that you might at once write to Mrs Bennett on the subject, assuring me that any tutor recommended by you would be accepted with full confidence by his sister.

It will really be out of my power to leave Tuscany this year and I must, however pained and unwilling forays the inexpressible pleasure and gratification and delight and triumph of being present at the great gathering of the Ushavites for the consecration of their Collegiate Church. But if I must refuse myself this exultation of assisting personally at this glorious consecration, I can I think, take a sort of active part in it, by begging you, Mr. Praeses, to allow me to name the day for the Consecration, and offer the vestments to be used on the occasion. I have just come across one of the most splendid set of vestments I ever saw, which I can get for a fair price. They are complete and every way adapted for the purpose. Besides the chasuble and dalmatics, there are four copes, the Banda (a sort of standard surmounted by the cross carried by an acolyte in front of the processions and the 'devant d'autel' all of the same rich brocade ornamented with silver lace. Will you accept these vestments and will you allow me to name the 14th September for the day of Consecration? It is the Exaltation of the Cross and, though not a day of obligation in England, it appears to me the most appropriate day for the Consecration of a Collegiate Church – the anniversary might be kept 'in perpetuum' as a great solemnity and as a whole holyday ad majorem Dei gloriam et in perpetuum ei memoriam. If the Praeses and Privy Council of the College agree to this and promise to name the above day - accept the said vestments and establish 'ne varietur' the above regulation – Spall – the most unworthy of the sons of our dear Alma Mater, will take care that the vestments shall be delivered free of all duty - trouble and expense at the Hall door of the College on or before the 1st of September next. – you understand, do you not? that the vestments are red and that I have an opportunity offered me of securing for the college something really worthy

of the occasion and which seems thrown in my way, quite providentially .- Answer

me S.V.P. with all possible dispatch and send me the exact length and height of the

front of your altar.

This last part of the letter is filed as UC/P26/1/59/12

This is the second page of the letter (the postmark on one side of this letter tallies with

the date of letter no 11)

Postmark: 5th May 1847

Date on letter (above address): 5th May 1847

Both my wife and myself are very sensible of Mr. Caley's kind remembrance of us and

of his obliging offers of hospitality. Present if you please our united kind regards to

him & to his worthy family. Remember me most lovingly to all the Professors and

believe me ever your devoted Friend FJ Sloane

165

Angleterre

The Very Revd. Dr. Chs. Newsham

Ushaw College

Durham

(July 28/47)

July 28th [18]47

My dear Dr. Newsham

I will confess to having been much annoyed and not a little pained at the strange turn, which the apparently very simple affair of the Vestments has taken: even now, after the receipt of your three kind & earnest letters, and after giving the subject my best and calmest consideration; I am still uncertain, how, I ought, to act. I was too well disciplined at Ushaw, and have had since, too long and too severe schooling in the world, not to be ever ready and willing "to turn to judgement" upon every wish, word and deed of mine; and I assure you, my dear Dr. Newsham, that it required no more than a hasty perusal of your first letter (of May 19th) to make me feel and acknowledge, that the conditions which I had attached to my offering were, if not unfeasible, at least, inopportune, and to determine me to withdrawing them at once, and to placing my gift on the altar "purement & simplement" Without further lass of time I concluded the purchase of my Vestments, gave them to be put in order and wrote to our Liverpool correspondent that I would despatch a box to his care, by the first vessel in July. At this precise moment Mr Pugin arrives. I was of course overjoyed

to become acquainted with him and at our very first meeting I spoke to him of what was uppermost in my mind – a propos of Ushaw, and showed him a part of the set which I happened to have by me. Instead of admiring the really magnificent silver brocade, which, I, with some pride displayed in the best light, before his eyes, he looked confused and immediately said "this stuff and style of vestments will not suit the new church of Ushaw and if sent there, all my ideas will be deranged and the unity & oneness of my plans will be destroyed" - I did not quite like this, as you may suppose but having in my nature a certain sternness of purpose, I frankly told him, that it was not for me to decide what was the material and what the form of the Sacerdotal Dress seen on the Mount, but that I felt secure in following the example of Rome and would, at all events, follow out my inspiration and send to my dear College the splendid vestments which a kind Providence had placed within my reach. He remained with us several days and I was delighted with him. - did all I could for him and we parted on best possible terms. I repeating to him on taking leave, that I would send the Vestments. But when came yours of May 30th expressive of the harm caused amongst the Goths by the announcement of the fact that a set of Vestments of the received Latin form was preparing for the opening of the new Church at Ushaw and giving me to understand that you that you took part with them and were placed in a dilemma between your fears of offending that party and your anxiety to conciliate poor Spall and his susceptibility – My dear Dr. Newsham there is but one way to get out of all this. My offering must not be an eyesore for Pugin and a source of dissidence for all. I will give the vestments to the Chapel we have erected at the Mine and which being dedicated to St Barbara V.M. will be admirably adapted for the great Festive we celebrate there in her honour; and I will take care to find something else to present to the Collegiate Church of Ushaw, which shall not shock the hypercritical precision of Mr. Pugin's Gothic purity. I began my letter by saying that I had been annoyed and pained about the affair of the Vestments, and my frankness has made me speak out, you see . Give my warmest kindest remembrance to all my friends at Ushaw & believe me ever your devoted friend F J Sloane

Tell Lennon that I always enquire about him and that till now, with much satisfaction We hear that Drs. Wiseman & Sharples are at Rome. I hope to see them on their return.

Inghilterra

The Very Revd. Charles Newsham D.D.

Ushaw College

Durham

(Nov 16/47)

(Post stamp Miniera di Montecatini + Sloane coat of arms)

La Cava Volterra

October 15th [18]47

My dear Dr. Newsham

I shall be delighted to see Mr. Caley again; no one can have stronger claims upon before my affections, - he is an Ushaw boy and your Friend: and as my wife identifies herself with my feelings and sympathies on both these accounts, you may rest assured, that he will receive the heartiest possible welcome in Casa Boutourlin and at the Cava. A letter to his address (apparently from you) has already reached Florence, and on his calling for it he will receive it accompanied by a pressing invitation to come and see our doings up here and pass a few days with us. But before meeting Mr. Caley I am anxious that you should know that old Spall had no need of any explanation which you may have commissioned Mr. Caley to offer, relative to the Vestments, to enable him to throw off from his mind any and every perturbation caused by our correspondence on the subject. I am always absolute in my feelings and resolves -

never allowing them to become relative to circumstances - I love Ushaw as a child loves his mother - for herself instinctively - and for her fostering care, devotedly and gratefully; I feel the sincerest attachment for and the greatest confidence in the worthy Praeses and any annoyance I may have experienced from the contradictions of the Great Goth has passed away long since. I certainly had cherished the hope of attaching my name to the opening of the Collegiate Church of St Cuthbert and it would have been a most sensible gratification to me had my offer been accepted and my suggestion followed and my prayer granted – But, I repeat – my love and interest are absolute ad majorem Dei et Collegii gloriam, and not relative, to my own gratification. Therefore the Vestments so providentially placed within my reach, have been secured - they are now being done up and will be ready to be forwarded to their destination at the beginning of the year. The offer is simple and unconditional to the College. They will be carefully packed up in a Cypress wood box and despatched either by a railing vessel to Liverpool or by the regular steamer to Southampton, as I shall direct. I will put them free on board at Leghorn - the College and its worthy Proc. must think of the rest. Write and tell me by which of the two conveyances they are to be sent - to whom directed and recommended - I received a few weeks ago, a very nice letter from young Lennon - pray call him up to your room and thank him for it - and charging him to write regularly at least twice a year. I am glad to hear such good account of him, and really glorify God in his success. Is there any chance of seeing you out here? Do not be deterred by newspaper reports - there is no danger - no real confusion of any kind. Following the sublime example of the great Pope Pius the Ninth, Tuscany has entered on peaceable reforms but always in the best possible spirit and in perfect harmony with its enlightened Prince. Remember me most kindly and affectionately to the Professors and believe me ever wholly and sincerely your devoted Friend FJ Sloane

PS. Just as I was closing my letter, I received news from Florence of the arrival there of Mr. Caley- of his having called at our house and received your letter and our invitation - and of him having hurried off to Rome.

Angleterre

The Very Revd. Dr. Newsham

Ushaw College

Durham

(Feb 23/48)

Florence,

23 Feb [18]48

My dear Dr. Newsham

A few days ago, by the Peninsular Company's Steamer, the Iberia which started in Leghorn, direct for Southampton, I dispatched a large well packed and well-conditioned box, containing my offering to the new Collegiate Church of St Cuthbert Ushaw. I have now to beg the worthy Praes, to accept, and have kindly accepted, this my gift to the altar "Dilectissimae Alma Matris , and to have it duly received and registered " ad perpetuam grati cordis memoriam" amongst the votive offerings of the Sacristy, with the sole but special condition , that on any one day of each year (to be fixed, ne varietur) on which it shall be ordered, that these Vestments & Ornaments, (composing the said gifts) are to be used for the celebration of a Solemn High Mass in the said new Collegiate Church, that there and then , a simple commemoration "pro vivis vel pro mortuis" shall be made nomini Francisci Josephi et Uxoris Isabella Sarah - These vestments are composed of 1. Chasuble 2.Dalmatics - 4 copes - 1 Antipendium 1.Banda. The stuff is a very rich silver Brocade with silver lace and ornaments

throughout- the form is that of Rome. The Banda is probably new in England, but is universally used in all the Cathedrals and Parish Churches of Italy. It heads all religious processions in and out of the church and forms a necessary appendage to the Sacristy. I was fortunate enough to pick up an old painted cross with the crucifixion represented on both sides, which I have restored and adapted to the ornament which will form the top of the pole to which the Banda will be fixed. this pole you can easily have made - it should be gilt - whatever Mr Pugin may think or say of the matter& form of my Vestments, he will certainly give unqualified approbation and admiration to the painted Cross. The box has been directed and most particularly recommended to Messrs McCracken & Co Commission Merchants London. The expense of freight to Southampton of carriage, thence to London and of insurance £ 150 has been paid. You will be informed of the arrival of the box and your instructions and orders will be required for the rest. Amen and Laus Deo - I have not yet seen your friend Mr. Caley - not even heard of or from him. We are in the midst of most extraordinary political changes, which, here at least, till now, have been carried out without bloodshed and to the satisfaction and I hope advantage of all parties. I had a letter, a short time since, from young Lennon, which gave me much pleasure - this young man begins to inspire me with confidence in the sincerity of his intentions and in the earnestness of his application to carry out his vocation to the Ministry. Pray call up to your room this youngster and speak to him paternally, as from me - pointing out to him any little defect he may have, but encouraging him to continue with his exertions in carrying out the designs of a kind Providence for him & the Sacred Ministry in England – A propos of the sacred Ministry could not your all right thinking unite and stop some how or other - these outrageous outbursts of wrong headed tho' zealous prelates & priests of the [..] Kingdom And a propos again - I understand that the gentleman you recommended to me last year, is now with Mr. Bennett How does he get on in Ireland ? -and how are the two Bennetts getting on at Ushaw? Kindest remembrance to all the Professors & those that remember your & their ever attached friend F J Sloane.

Angleterre

The Very Revd. Dr. C. Newsham

Ushaw College

Durham

(April 11/48)

Florence, April 11th [18]48

My dear Dr Newsham

Inclosed [sic] you will find a Bill endorsed to your order on Messrs. Glyn Hallifax London for £ 56, in payment of the interest of the Sloane Education Fund till Sept 8th 48. It gave me most sincere pleasure to learn from yours of 15th ult. that young Lennon continues steady on his onward course, improving his mind by assiduity and attention to his studies and developing his vocation by quiet steady habits and general orderly conduct - I do not write to him, because not knowing him. I could not address myself directly to his idiosyncrasy; and besides I seldom write as I seldom speak, except from motives of duty or business - I trust to you, my dear Dr. Newsham, to be my representative and interpreter for everything, moral and material, which it behoves me to say to, or do for this young man in the position in which Providence has placed me relating to him. Express to him how much I have been gratified by the good account I have heard of him from you, and ten days ago, verbally from Mr.

Caley, and encourage and uphold him to persevere in his laudable exertions to carry out the object we all had in view, in placing him at Ushaw.

Mr. Caley made his appearance at last, but it was only to say how do you, and goodbye. The first time he gets leave to travel again I wish you would have it imposed as a special condition (by way of penance if necessary) that he should pass a week at least with us, if at Florence, and three days, if at the Cava. It was quite tantalising to see him just twice, for half an hour each time, and to be told that he had only two days to spare – I was of course most happy to hear that the vestments had arrived safe, and that they had been generally admired. The old cross adapted to the standard (the Palla) pleases you most I observe. It was my own idea that – and I hear that they are going to imitate it at one of the Churches of Florence, placing the representation of a double crucifixion instead of a simple crucifix on the pole. Why not wait till Whit Sunday, June 11 for the inauguration of the Vestments? The feast of St Stanislaus is not a day of obligation and will fall next year on a Monday. I should like that the Vestments should be used for the first time on a day on which they are always to be used – and what more solemn day that Whit Sunday? I still believe that you will all eventually find that the Roman form of Church vestments is the best adapted even in a Gothic Cathedral. My kindest regards to all the Professors not forgetting please accuse reception + believe me, ever yours F J Sloane

Speak to me of young Bennett, who is come back to you.

Here in Tuscany we are quiet and in the Roman States as long as Pius 9th is spared, the peace will not be broken, but in the South and North of Italy there is a struggle for independence which will be long, obstinate and I fear bloody.

Remember me most kindly to Mr. Pugin when you see him or have occasion to write to him and also to Mr. Caley – tell me how his father is.

The Very Revd. Dr. Newsham

St Cuthbert's College

Ushaw

Durham

(Sept 27/1848)

Florence 27 Sept [18]48

My dear Dr. Newsham

I have delayed to the last moment answering your very obliging invitation in the faint hope, though with little expectation, that some sudden providential change would come over the troubled dream of Italy, and that tranquillity and serenity restored, I might have ventured to leave my affairs here and hasten to join the great gathering of my fellow alumni at Ushaw on the 10th of Oct – I have anxiously waited for this dawn of hope till now – but in vain – all is still confusion, uncertainty, insecurity – the armistice between Austria & Sardinia has been prolonged and the joint mediation of the two great powers France and England has been accepted by the belligerent parties – but no definite, satisfactory arrangement seems possible and how Italy is to be pacified does not appear – I must therefore , nolens volens, remain at my post, and share the destined lot of my adopted country. I cannot be at our gathering my dear Friend – excuse and pity me – and have me understood and excused by my contemporaries – acquaintances – [...] wishers from hearsay – Let me be remembered at the consecration – at the general meeting – at the Feast - include my name in a toast

to be given to absent Friends – and make a short speech for me say and say boldly that amongst the most attached, the most devoted Sons of Ushaw – Sloane alias Spall (unavoidably absent) claims to be placed in the front rank because he received the greatest amount of kindness from the Alma Mater and is consequently the most obliged- the most grateful – I shall be at the Cava at that time and will have mass celebrated in my own Chapel on both days 10th and 11th of Oct to the intention which is carrying at Ushaw . Dear Dr. G Brown will doubtless be with you – beg him to describe the Cava – figuring to himself a pretty little Chapel raised on that little hill to the base of the house which was a mere shell when he was with us – Present my respectful compliments and congratulations to Bishop Hogarth – He certainly will not have forgotten the mischievous [sic] Spall, who with his crony Gaspar Gibson continued to get back the written papers which he, the then Proc. + Prefect had (we thought) unwarrantably taken possession of. It is upwards of 20 years ago, and looking back upon that circumstance, it seems as if it had occurred but lately - Tell Lennon that I received his letter and can now fairly report progress.

NB. As soon as Lennon is fairly thro' his Philosophy, he will be made over to the College to be carried through for the Mission - and another boy will be placed on the Sloane fund - this appears to me practical equity – what says my Praeses! And my vestments - I feel from here that they have been found out of date – you are all in the gothic now albeit you will come back to the Latin form some day or other and then my vestments will be produced and used with admiration. Till then let them only be well taken care of and I shall not complain.

Kindest regards & brotherly love to all contemporaries. Ever yours F J Sloane

The Very Revd. Dr. Ch Newsham

Ushaw College

Durham

Angleterre

(April 9/1849)

(Post Mark Provincia di Bologna – Disinfettata)

Florence 9th April [18]49

My dear Dr. Newsham

I send you inclosed [sic] the usual annual £56 bill, on account of the Sloane fund, and I trust that our good Proc. will find it duly endorsed, and of conveniently short date. During the past 12 months I have received two letters from James Lennon, which amply satisfy me as to his literacy and educational progress: the style and subject matter of these letters bears out the opinion which you have several times of the peculiarly placid, equanimous & ingenious disposition of this young man, and of the consequent harmony that exists between his moral & physical qualities, establishing thus a happy aptitude on his organisation for the milder, more attractive duties of his sacred calling. I will feel confident now, that "he will go through" and do honour to Ushaw College and the Sloane fund. Apropos [sic] of the Fund I should like to have this affair put in proper form. My intention is to invest in some government security a sum sufficient to ensure to the college the annual investment of £56, to be applied, and the destination of the Sloane fund to the education of a young man for the Mission

in the Northern district. I have not decided whether the application should be to a boy beginning his studies or to a young man who, having gone thro' Philosophy might be pronounced sure of his vocation. I feel inclined to choose the latter alternative – I am open however to listening to any arguments in favour of the other - Turn all this over in your mind – and write frankly your opinion on the subject. I still hope that we shall have an opportunity of discussing verbally together ere other 12 months past. Our politico-social horizon which has been so strangely overcast by the densest, blackest clouds for upwards of a year, seems now to become less threatening, and I begin to hope that ere long, this vile subversive vile Republican party, which aims at nothing short of a total aversion of our Holy Religion – and of all regal and constitutional government, will shortly be put down, and that His Holiness will be re-established again in Rome and the Grand Duke in Florence without further bloodshed. I duly received your letter on Jan 27 with the pamphlets of the college church of St Cuthbert, Ushaw consecrated on the 11th of last October. I felt and do feel very much gratified my Dear Dr. Newsham by all the kind amiable and flattering things that you say of Spall whose absence, you assure me, was felt and remarked on the occasion. But you must forgive me if I venture to remark that in the printed description his name does not occur among the "benevolentes" of the college church and is only noted on the proprietors of a copper mine in Tuscany. From which the metal was procured for a brass lectern presented by that very nice young man Mr. J Caley. I do not complain in anger or for the purpose of reproach – but to come to some understanding with you relative to the set of vestments which I sent to the new College Church. No mention having been made of them, no notice having been taken of the conditions under which they were offered. I must conclude that they were declared inappropriate to the style and character of the building, as well as of the ornaments and dresses adopted for the same. I am quite ready to admit that the matter and form of my Roman Vestments do not harmonise with the hyper Gothic taste of the Pugin School, and I will as readily admit that I was wrong in sending them. Now as after the great merit of doing right comes the frank admission of having done wrong, accompanied a readiness and

willingness to remedy or repair that wrong will you allow me to make another offer to the new Church of Ushaw? which is to be guided by your advice in the choice of some more appropriate lasting ornament to be presented by myself and my wife conjointly to the church on condition that you pack up carefully the vestments etc which I sent last year, and forward them to Mssrs John Bibby & Sons, Liverpool – then to wait my orders

Mention me most kindly, tenderly amongst the Professors and pray thank Mr. Caley for his touching remembrance of me.

Believe me ever yours FJ Sloane

From **** catalogued as UC/P26/1/S9/20

April 20th [18]50

My dear Dr. Newsham

I find, on referring to my books, that I am, this year, a few days later in forwarding my usual remittance on account of the Sloane Foundation. Here it is, however, in the form of a draft at 3 days' sight for £ 56, on Messrs Glyn Hallifax & Co duly endorsed to your order. Your very kind letter of 8th Inst has just reached me and most welcome it has been. I will frankly confess that your too long (a whole year's) silence had pained me; and you must believe me when I, as unreservedly declare that I have been most particularly gratified by your friendly and confiding communications and as completely satisfied by the observations and explanations which you make. "Du reste", Mr. Chadwick has most effectively, in his quiet persuasive manner & really left nothing on my mind, which required removing or modifying. I can not of course but regret that my set of Roman vestments did not arrive till after the introduction of the neo gothic taste and the adoption at Ushaw: but I must and I will console myself with the assurance you give me that the said vestments will not be fashioned to the prevailing type and that they will be preserved "in statu quo", they were offered to the new Collegiate Church of Ushaw by one of Alma Mater's most grateful, most loving, most devoted sons - And, a'ppropos [sic] I was delighted by Dr. Eyre's History of our Patron Saint which good dear Mr. G Caley, so very considerately sent out to me by Mr. Chadwick - You will find inclosed [sic] a letter of acknowledgment from me to Mr. Caley for his kindness which pray forward to him. Mr. Chadwick & I had many a long chat during his stay at Florence. He is a man after my own heart -quick, reasonable, self-possessed & gentlemanly- He will be an invaluable coadjutor for you. Such men as he is should be chosen for Vicars Apostolical, with such you would not have to fear discussions and dissention about charitable funds & foundations. I was truly grieved to hear of the strange self-absorbing & self-acting tendencies of the two Bs B. and B. and still I can not but intertain [sic] the highest opinion of the moral & religious qualities of both. This reminds me of a very quaint reflexion made by an old Monk (Le Pere Möise) in consequence of blame being cast on the conduct of a most worthy individual on a particular occasion "N'oubliez pas, mon cher, que tout n'est pas toujours saint chez les saints - I will try to come over to England next year, and then will talk over our plans about my Foundation at Ushaw. It would be too long to enter on the subject now and by letter. I will see if I can get an original painting of Fra Angelico for you. I will think of the 15 mysteries of the Rosary, design in the style of Fra Angelico, but fear that I shall not easily find any modern Italian artist who will understand treating that subject in that style. I will send you out one of my own Madonnas, with an appropriate inscription on marble ad perpetuam Dei et Rei memoriam "You shall put it up where you think best - I was much pleased with the drawing of Ushaw with its glorious appendages I had not till now comprehended how the new Church and Library stood,**** relatively to the old front. I have lately had two letter from Lennon and observe progress both in his style and his sentiments & feelings. Mr. Chadwick confirms the good opinion I had formed of him from his letters. I hope to hear that Mr. Kirk is quite revived with reviving spring. Remember me most kindly, to him. The Pope's entrance into Rome was a real triumph. We begin to hope for better things. Let me hear from you my dear Dr. Newsham - and believe me me [sic] ever yours F J Sloane

Top of the letter - We have had very bad times. I cannot therefore contribute anything to your "plan" for improving the Infirmary

Florence May 23rd. [18]50

My dear Dr. Newsham

We have just being seeing a good deal of two very nice young priests Mgrs Simpson and Norris [sic] - the former late from Oxford, the latter from Cambridge - both recent converts and both having gone through their Divinity at the English College, Rome, have just received Orders and are hastening to their respective Missions. Mr Simpson left a few days ago & took the route of Milan & Mount St Gothard. Mr. Morris dines with us today and leaves tomorrow, direct for England. - I avail myself of this opportunity to send you a letter - first to acknowledge your last of beginning of the month and also to say young Lennon has written to ask leave of me to go to Liverpool next vacation to see his parents - I can not possibly have any opinion on the subject ignorant as I must be of the circumstances of the case and beg to refer him & his wishes to you. I have no time to write to Lennon - but pray thank him for his pretty letter and if you think proper let him go home as he desires - so much the more so as he seems to apprehend a derangement of health - I was quite distressed to learn the unexpected death of good Mr. Kirk and fully appreciate the loss & privation not to speak of grief which his bereavement has caused you. I should not have given him 63 years - I have not yet written to Mr. Chadwick, since the receipt of your last but will do so in a day or two - I will not again refer to the vestments - cui bono? - They have not proved for the College what I intended and confidently hoped they would have been - but not by any fault of me or by any deficiency in them - they arrived too soon or too late - as you like to take it. I will send you out a copy of my Madonna with an appropriate inscription in marble to be put up in the cloister leading to the Church. and I wont [sic] forget your 'desideratum' an original picture of Fra Angelico - It will be quite impossible for me to leave Italy this year - I only hope I shall be able to get away next year - Should either or both of these young Priests visit Ushaw - pray receive them cordially for my sake as well as for their own. Let me hear from you occasionally & believe me ever your devoted friend F J Sloane

I have just received by post a printed address in favour of Charles Moreen? What is he still living? Will you kindly pay for me to the fund for him the ten shillings required? - I will send you the money by first opportunity.

Of the five who subscribe the address I remember Mgr Tate, Fletcher (I think) and Tom Slater certainly. Wm Thompson & Joseph Brown must have been after me.

Italy is quiet and, as long as the Austrians occupy the Centre it will remain so.

Remember me kindly to Mr. Caley, and to any inquiring friend or acquaintance.

Florence Aug 30 – [18]50

Angleterre

The Very Revd. Dr. C Newsham

St Cuthbert's College

Ushaw

Durham

(Aug 30/50)

Dear Dr. Newsham

On our return to Florence last Jul. from our place in the Apennines near Volterra, I found your dear welcome letter of 20th inst – and hasten to answer it in the hope that my letter will reach Ushaw before your departure. I am overjoyed at the news of your intended journey to Italy and shall of course be delighted to see you at Florence. I must however inform you, for your guidance, that I have a positive engagement to be at our establishment on the mine on the 5th of Oct and that we shall remain there till Christmas. Should your arrival at Florence be delayed beyond the 5th of Oct, write to me addressing your letter "a Ponte d'Era per Montecatini di Val di Cecina" and I will forthwith come down to receive you & Mr. Brown and take you up to our Place to pass a few days with us – but it will be utterly out of my power to accompany to Rome. I like much your plan of the journey by the Rhine – the Alps & Venice and Bologna – but would venture to advise you (in my quality of old traveller) to pass from Bologna to Ravenna – the city of the Primitive Church in Italy, uncontaminated with any Pagan

Monuments & hence by Rimini & Ancona to Loreto. From Loreto you would pass through Umbria, come out at Foligno & visit St Maria degli Angeli in the place and Assisi in the neighbouring hills – proceed thence to Perugia and come to Florence by the Lake of Trasimeno for Roma and Arezzo – Once on this side of the Apennines you would take a boat at Leghorn after visiting Lucca & Pisa and arrive at Rome by Civita Vecchia , and after having succeded in your mission at Rome, you would return to Florence by the Siena road and go home by Genoa, Turin and the Mont Cenis.

I have a faint remembrance of Joseph Brown but he was younger and therefore much below me, was he not? Wm. Brown too remember but indistinctly NB. it is now 35 years since I left Ushaw. I saw the exaltation of my quondam Pupil Nick Wiseman to the Roman Purple and the death of Dr Sharples announced in Galignani's Necrologies - Mrs Sloane unites with me in kind regards and begs me to assure you that all Ushaw boys are welcome to her but that having heard more of you, than of any other, she will be doubly delighted to make your acquaintance. Compliments to all friends and not forgetting Mr. Caley & Lennon. Ever with love Ushaw love Yours F J Sloane

Florence - April 22nd [18]51

My dear Monsig^r Newsham

We received your invitation through Miss Edmunds and believe me, nothing would have given me greater pleasure or have afforded more heartfelt gratification to my wife and myself than to have repeated our visit to Rome on your exaltation and assisting at the glorious ceremonies of Holy Easter weeks to have witnessed your entrance into the Sixtine Chapel invested with the honours which in His wisdom and in His justice Pope Pius IX has conferred upon Ushaw's worthy President. I rejoice most sincerely and congratulate most cordially with the Alumni old and young of the St Cuthbert's College on this auspicious event, not only for the personal distinction conferred on Dr. Charles Newsham my valued friend, but still more for this mark and proof of the high opinion which His Holiness has learnt to entertain of the Noblest of Educational Institutions 'Urbis et Orbis'. I was overjoyed to hear from Goldie that you are pleased with your visit to Rome and have succeeded in the object of your mission there. He tells me also that His Holiness was very much pleased with the painting of the College which you presented to Him. I have not yet received my print of it but expect it by Molini's next box.

Understanding from Goldie that it would be convenient to you to receive at Rome the £ 56 which would otherwise have sent at this time to Ushaw for Lennon's pension. I have had Mss^{rs} Plowden & Co written to by their correspondents at Florence to hold & pay the above sum to your order.

Young Goldie leaves us this evg. for England via Venice & Milan. We have been very much pleased with this young man and not only wish him every success in his profession but feel confident that he will make himself liked by his employers and gain the esteem and affection of every one with whom he may be connected. We are sorry to hear that you do not intend to pass through Florence on your way to Rome. I had flattered myself that you & Mr Brown would have given me the opportunity of seeing you again. My return to London is more doubtful & seemingly more distant that ever. Pray remember me most kindly to Dr. Grant. Let me hear of you occasionally. Believe in and rely on my unaltered attachment & sincerest devotions. Salute with due reverence the dear Alma Mater and remember me to all those who care in any remembrance of me - Isabella unites with me in kindest regards to Mr. Brown & yourself. Your ever affectionate friend F J Sloane.

Angleterre

Very Rev. Monsignor C. Newsham

Ushaw College

Durham

(May 17/51)

Florence

May 17th [18]51

My Dear D^r. Newsham

I had hoped to be on time to answer your last letter before your departure from Rome – but I find that I was a few hours too late. Dr. Grant had retuned me my letter saying that you had already taken leave of then, and that not knowing exactly how and where to forward it to you, he had determined to send it back to Florence. I enclose it in this for my own justification. Dr. Grant informs me that you kindly left with him a print of the painting of Ushaw presented by you to His Holiness, and that you had wished it should be framed before it was sent to me. I have begged him to forward it to me without a frame, preferring to have it framed here to match the other prints of views, portraits etc. with which my little study is ornamented.

I am not the less obliged to you however for your amiable kind attention and intention,
I have not yet received it. Doctor Grant, it would seem is waiting for a good
opportunity of forwarding it. Young Goldie says it does not quite do justice to the

glorious collegiate church and noble Library. In my next, I will candidly tell you what effect it makes upon me. Do not fail to let me hear from you at your easiest leisure after your return to Ushaw. How delighted will all the community be to see again this good President and how enjoyed will you be at finding yours if one more in your quiet room resuming your daily habitual avocations and rejoicing after all your fatigues and tribulations in the complete success of your important mission to Rome. Pray give me some account of James Lennon. Does his vocation for orders still hold good? How soon will he begin his Divinity? Will not the College take charge of him then and will you not then allow the Sloane fund to name another student?

For this time I beg to leave the nomination entirely to yourself. But with regards to the final destination of this my Foundation, I am inclined to decide, that the nomination should remain in perpetuum, with the body of Professors properly so-called (excluding extraneous teachers and minor Professors) that the candidates should of natives of the county of Durham, and that the nominees should be allowed two years, after having finished his Philosophy to probe and prove his vocation for the Priesthood, by an intercourse with the world - travelling etc and enjoying during that time the entire pension. You see I have been ruminating on this subject since we last met. Had your passed through Florence on your return from Rome, the affair would have been discussed and probably settled between us. Sic non erat in fatis.

Give my kindest brotherly love and regards to Mr Brown and to all enquiring contemporaries and friends. My wife unites with me in the most affectionate assurances of sincere attachment. Ever your devoted friend. F J Sloane.

Kindest regards to Mr. George Caley, thanking him for his letter by Goldie – thank you also for Newman's discourses of Faber's spiritual exercises of St Philip Neri delivered by (I think) Mr. Butler.

We have seen a good many of your acquaintances returning from Rome, among the rest the Goldie family, two Mess^{rs}. Butler – one a very young man (a convert) the other a clergyman and chaplain at Corfu. With him was a very gentlemanly man, also a convert, who had travelled with you to Naples.

The Very Rev^d. D^r. Charles Newsham

St Cuthbert's College

Ushaw

Durham

(April 30/52)

Florence 30th April [18]52

My dear Dr. Newsham

you will certainly have thought and probably have said, that Spall was past his time this year. It is quite true. I have tarried a little, but accidentally here I am, however, before the close of the month, with my usual remittance of £ 56 on account of the Sloane Fund for the year ending Sept 8th 52. You will find inclosed [sic] two Bills of £ 23"6"6 and £ 32"16"6 respectively payable at 7 days sight Messrs. Heath & Co London, and duly endorsed to your order. I heard of dear Ushaw and its worthy Praeses a few days ago, by means of a very charming letter from our good Friend, Dr. Grant. He gives a most glowing description of the great improvements carried out in the last years in the style and character of the buildings of the College, and particularly points out their undertaken by Dr. Newsham even to the "bolt-places", a solidity and a building for posterity which reminds " of the collegiate and Monastic Structures of the middle ages". With regard to the Spirit that reigns and governs there, the Bishop says that everything is done to keep it up pure and pervading, as in the old (our) time, by the exercise of practical , solid piety, the instilling of a taste for study and a

habit of discipline and of honourable high [...] and concludes by saying that the Cardinal speaks of old Ushaw with unqualified praise a very and prefers it to all the other Colleges; gloria in excelsis Deo, et laus paxque hominibus bonam voluntatem. It really did me good to hear D^r. Grant speak thus of the Alma mater and of his worthy Preaeses. I received a very nice letter from James Lennon a few days ago. Dear me how time and events progress! It is but the other day that Brown and yourself named him, as the first student on the Sloane Fund. [..] he is now already in Divinity!! I have not time to write but, pray present him my warmest congratulations for his rappid [sic] progress and [..] and exemplary bearing, and, tell him that, in a short time, I shall ask him for his blessing. In the meantime I commend myself of his prayers. Remember me, most affectionately to [..] to M^r. Brown [..] to him & to M^r. Caley

Believe me, ever, with time unalterable Ushaw love, your affectionate F J Sloane.

Mrs Sloane who is just looking over me desires to be most kindly remembered to you. She has been poorly this winter, which has been unusually long and trying. We too have had a long drought and constant N&NE winds from the 18th February till now. Pray forward the inclosed [sic] to D^r. Grant.

Florence June 2nd [18]57

My dear Monsigr. Newsham

Dr. Cornthwaite has just been passing a few days at Florence, on his way to England: I, of course, saw a good deal of him, during his stay in our town, and, as, quite of course spoke to him long v. earnestly of dear old Ushaw, of Charles Lennon & the Sloane Fund. We read over together your last letter on the latter subject and it was agreed between us that I should write to you, to beg, you would wait till his/Dr Cornthwaite's arrival in England and at Ushaw, to send me the statement relative to the definite Settlement of the Sloane Fund. I feel confident that Dr Cornthwaite completely understood my wishes and intentions on the subject and will explain them to you. Pray concert & determine everything with him and reserve to myself merely the proforma, ratification of the preamble and articles of the Bill, which is to make the College sole arbitrator & dispenser of the patronage of the Fund – the money capital of which, it remains decided, should be paid over to the College in Sept next. Dr Cornthwaite has kindly promised to pass thro' Florence on his return from England; and I look forward with pleasure to seeing him again and hearing everything from him of yourself and Ushaw fresh and fragrant with the most recent ocular and auricular intercourse. The progress of Holy Father through his States has been all along most successful, most gratifying It seems that he is now approaching Bologna where it is believed he will remain there three months – we hear that he will pass thro' the Tuscan States on his return toward Rome and that we may hope to see Him at Florence early in Sept. I am again obliged by affairs circumstances to postpone for another year, my nearly intended visit to England. Voglio sperare che questa volta mi riescirà [sic] di partire dalla Toscana" once fairly started. I shall move along rapidly enough – I must add more mentioning that we had a visit, a few weeks ago, from a young man, Rev^d Mr. Bennett, nephew of an old friend of ours Mr. Ryan, with whom we were really quite charmed – he is as nice a specimen of genuine Irish Talent developed by a good steady English training, as we could wish to see – his love for Ushaw has been one predominant feeling. Mrs Sloane unites with me in kindest regards.

Believe me, Dear Monsigr. Newsham ever yours truly F J Sloane

Oct 26.1858

Dear Dr Newsham

Our good friend Mr Sloane has asked me to write to you from here, in order that he may have an opportunity of adding an enclosure on his own account. We have both read over the full accounts of the jubilee rejoicing with the most intense interest you may be sure, and with one that will not be satisfied until all the speeches have been read the [..] gone through , which I understand from your last. There will be an opportunity of doing later. The plan of sending the papers as a book assured admirably – there was truly a trifle to pay at this end. The article in the Dublin Review I have not seen as Mr S. Capy is in Florence.

When I left Siena the picture of St Catherine was not completed but, as far as it has proceeded – pleased me very much. I insisted upon a close and tale-quale copy – so you must be prepared for a certain amount of mannerism & hardness in the drawing – but it is to my mind a most interesting picture. Some see in it a great resemblance to the head of St Catherine in the Shrine and I think there can be little doubt that it was considered an excellent portrait of the Saint at the time. I shall go now to Siena to see it before it is packed, at the artist's request that any alteration may be suggested at the last.

I made two or three little ricordos of the Saint in my sketch both before leaving, amongst the rest, a plan to a scale, of the her house, the chapels, her cell, etc which appears never to have been done before – strange today! – You do not say in your last if you would wish to have a sketch of the head as it is now enshrined – this however

I can order equally well from Rome. This is a most delightful retreat at this time of the year. Any amount of mild pure yet bracing, a colony of happy well-ordered and well cared for peoples - a view hardly surpassed in Italy – over-looking the entire of Tuscany on every quarter & stretching across into Corsica on the Mediterranean side. – a city of the rarest monuments both pagan and Early [..] and medieval within a walk, and a host whose good qualities you know too well, always ready to converse upon subjects the most interesting congenial to both of us – which you will rather surprised to hear usually [..] upon Alma Mater or inevitably turn in what direction. Surely with such [..] one ought to trush off all unpleasant effects of an Italian summer! I say mass in the mornings in the little chapel of St Barbara the ex-voto to the Madonna Caporciano when I have several times celebrated for your intention Should Waterton be with you when you receive this - Scold him very hard from the [..] for his long silence. I will write you when I get back to Rome with kindest regards to all at Ushaw our dear Dr Newsham

George Caley

UC/P26/1/S9/29) (with a page of an architectural drawing)

La Cava

Oct 30 .[18]58

My dear Dr Newsham

Our good kind friend Mr. Caley has been passing a few days with us at the Cava, with the wild mountain scenery of which, as well as with the constant busy activity that prevails here, he seemed much pleased. He left us yesterday directing his steps towards Rome – via Pisa and Siena. I had brought with me on purpose to show him, the 3 Nos of the Tablet which you kindly lent me, we covered over together the graphic account they contain of the great Gathering and the glorious Festivities which took place at Ushaw on occasion of the 50 years' Jubilee, many a long chat we had on the past present and even future of our really loving and beloved Alma Mater and concluded by agreeing that it would be very delightful for us to meet there and resume our conversation and 'perlustrate' together all those scenes so teeming with and endearing recollections for us both. No direct pledge was given nor promise 'Deep and solemn" made but our wishes & intentions were identical and sincere – v. as the French say – qui sait? Thanks for your kind letter of 4th inst – In your next pray, say something of M^r Lennon – Is he still at Ushaw? mention me to him and beg of him to remember & commiserate Francis and Isabella Sloane at his second Mass. Do not fail to inform me as soon as a new subject is placed on the Sloane Fund – specifying name age - appearance and country.

Mr^s Sloane unites with me in kindest regards

Believe me yours truly F J Sloane

What a very agreeable well informed & sweetly jovial man M^r. Caley is! we have both of us been classmates with him .

UC/P9/12/74

Florence, April 28th

Dear Revd Sir

The Calpe Bibby steamer had an unusually long passage or was unduly detained somewhere -for it arrived at Leghorn only a few days since your parcel accompanied by a letter of March 25th came to hand, safe and unopened. Your letter of April preceded by a few days. I am very much obliged to you, my dear Sir, for the kind interest and earnest trouble you have taken in procuring for me the Portraits of the dear Ushaw celebrities – they are both exceedingly good but the one of my excellent Friend B^p Brown is particularly striking & agreeable representing His Lordship in his best looks and dignified composure. Dr Briggs I never saw again after leaving Ushaw in 1816 [sic] – and really should not have recognised him, in the very upright posture and fixed/staring look the artist has given him. In the small oval 'visite' photograph, we try to see your active & earnest attitude observant but rather quizical [sic] look – the longer in a good natured pose, showing a pastoral ring on his right hand. I cannot make out whom it represents - it does not recall to my memory any of my Ushaw impressions. The drawings of your Church is pretty gives us a good idea of its outward form& effect and internal arrangements - for all those donations, many thanks as also for the kind considerate present of the Catholick [sic] Directory from 1863. With regard to the Communion Rails for your Church. I cannot refuse to contribute if not the whole of the copper required for their construction. I do not know Lancashire and Yorkshire as well as you do, but I do not doubt, nay feel confident, that an honest and capable Founder of metals might be found who would do the work for you artistically and conscientiously. Let Art & Science as our friend the Cardinal would say, direct the plan design & the honest execution of the work would easily be effected by a little personal superintendance [sic]. It would be difficult for me to have it done here Beside a drawing it I should want wooden models of the different parts.

Calculate how much copper you require and I will see to contribute something to the carrying out of your aspirings.

Tell your housekeeper that her Puddings are very much relished and appraised. My Isabella has made one practical change, which has completely succeeded; when the mixture has been carefully made up as per receipt, - it is devided [sic] into 4 equal parts, and 4 nice round Dumplings are produced & brought on the table instead of one Big Pudding. As I was sitting in my room a few days since, reading, a clever photographer came in and seeing me occupied, took my likeness "ipso facto" merely calling out to me not to move. I send you the results.

Mr^s Sloane unites with me with kindest sentiments to you. Believe me ever yours in endearing Ushaw affection. F J Sloane

Florence, Feb 25th 1863

My dear Dr. Gillow

I thank you sincerely for your kind & feeling letter of the 10th inst., and for the interesting & endearing details so graphically related, of the close of the mortal life of our valiant friend Mons^r. Newsham. I had been long aware of his progressively failing health, and his demise, on the Eve of the Purification, was rapidly conveyed to me, by a letter of my young friend Rev^d. James Lennon. Yours with the statement of the circumstances that preceded accompanied & followed his death was particularly welcome, safisfied my natural curiosity and really served as a balm & consolation to my sorrow.

Monsig^r. Newsham was one of my very oldest friends. We met at Ushaw in Sept 1808 - he having arrived there with the Father Founders in July (I believe) from Crook Hall and I coming direct from the Preparatory School of Tudhoe. I, with Gaspar Gibson, Middlehurst & others began in Low Figures, the first Ushaw School. Dr. Newsham more advanced with his school – continued the Crook Hall class of High Figures.

As years passed, our School advanced nearer to Dr. Newsham's and when I left Ushaw in 1815 we were together in the same playroom - we had become intimate friends and ever after continued on the most friendly terms. At that time he had not given any earnest of his extraordinary practical shrewdness , immense power of concentration & administration, and of his wonderful persuasive talent; He was really, as President , the Homo missus a Deo', to effect the grand development of young Ushaw.

Without meaning any disparagement of the transcendent merits of his Predecessors in the Presidency and still less intending to limit the excellence of those destined to follow him, Monsign Newsham will ever be considered as the Great Benefactor of Dear Ushaw. I have but a faint recollection of Dr. Taite, straining my mental vision. I think I see a young boy of that name just as lately come to the College in 1815: when I, having completed my 2nd year of Philosophy was [..] for my career in the world.. At all events, pray present to the new President my most respectful regards. Should it be decided to raise by subscription a memorial to the late President, allow my name to be put down as a most willing subscriber. Will you kindly put Mr. Lennon in the way to draw up & forward to me a short statement of the Sloane fund I mean its working, its present financial status, the name of the young occupant, and of his general proficiency, disposition, character & progress.

Believe me dear Dr. Gillow ever yours in Ushaw love F J Sloane

Revd Thos Eyre

Ushaw

By Revd Thos Story

Aug.26. 1808

Revd Arthur Story

12 pair shoes 25/6 3.6

2 caps -. 4

£ 3.10

Dr. Sir

I omitted mentioning to you, A Parcel of Shoes, sent by Mr Wm Worthy, to Ushaw 12 pair which Mr Lingard said he would dispose of, for me: The prices I leave to Mr Lingard ----- There is a large Box of school books in Mr Smith Parlour, it would be of use to you now, if they could be forwarded to Crook. I shewed the Box to Mr Smith.

The Box containing my own Books may remain deposited for you in payment for Mast^r Sloanes Board, or a few Months, until there is, an intercourse by letter with Rome

Enclosed I send you the letter I received from Mss^{rs} Gordon and Philips regarding my acceptance of Master Thos Ennis, which may be of service to you ..

The Balance of my account with you may be remitted to Mr Smith for me I can receive it from him on my return from Northumberland where I go tomorrow for some days – I hope I shall succeed with some of my Friends and relations in that part of the world

My ardent wish is to settle [..] Every one my concern. Old Elvet 29th August yrs very sincerely Arthur Story

UC/P13/2/243/ 243 (page 2) – Additional letter

Dr Sir

I have this moment a letter from Mr MacDonagh, by which you are requested to send this evening to Durham, Msr Henry Maxwell MacDonagh that he may be forwarded to Newcastle by the Durham Coach to morrow morning; to be conducted to Edinburgh by a Mr (Name not Legible) lodged, at the Sign of the Goat. I think the Gentlemans Name is Munro –

The Boy with his necessaries, must return with Mr Smith to night, I have sent a Messenger from Durham, to bring you the above Intelligence: I blame the fond Father Capⁿ MacDonagh; for sending for this Boy, at this time. The journey must be expensive to the Parent and very detrimental to the childs progress in his studies & [..]

I am yours sincerely Arthur Story

Old Elvet Tuesday, 1 o'clock

Nov^r 5th 1808

Robert Hall

Near Hornby Lancashire

Dr Friend

I am now at Robert Hall a Mansion totally destitute of Furniture of Every kind and description and in very bad repair whether Mr Gerard will repair it or nor I know not I shall refer myself to his honour will and pleasure: The People under my charge are few in number poor and apparently ignorant but some religiously disposed whose good example and my exertions I hope will reclaim those who during the absence of a Pastor may have gone astray: I am informed, that Mr Jo Gerard my Patron is glad to hear that Mr Story is appointed to the Incumbency of Robert Hall and that he will send his steward to take a view of the premises and see what should be done on the occasion: Mr Smith is agreeable to allow me £ 5 as usual half yearly please to retain £ 5 this Martinmas and place it to my Acct. for Master Jos Sloanes Board for which I must be responsible: by your Books it appeared when at Ushaw that £2 /5 remained due to me -----

I am to day with Mr Jn Worswick my neighbour at Hornby he is much indisposed he desires his Compts to you As the congregations are contiguous I shall do the necessary for him whenever called upon These services I always rendered to Durham, New House & [..] for many years and with the greatest pleasure: The Small Box of Books, which came with the Missal Rodriguez & Co which you bought of me contain, the following Volumes.

L'Evangile meditèe 8 vol

L'Ancient Testament 1 vol wanting

206

Vergilius ad usum Delphini

Schrevelii Lexicon

Xenophon Cyropaedia

Epistola Latina Cardinalium

Homels Grammar & Exercises 2 vol

Gradus ad Parnassum

Plynys Epistles by Orrery 2 vol

Extracts from Rollin 2 vol

Dispose of these at your discretion, you know how much I was reduced and empoverished [sic] by my late losses: should I live to have it in my power, I shall not forget our infant Establishment Collegium Duacenus redivivum* and shall on all occasions recommend it to the benevolent attention of the able and opulent within the circle of my connections Kindest Compts to Messrs Lingard Bradley Gradwell Albot

Be assured Sir that of all your Friends no one retains a kinder remembrance of you than your Humble Servant Arthur Story

NB: I wish to recommend Mast^r Jos Sloane to your particular attention in every sense of the word both Literary and Spiritual

*Douay College brought back to life

Robt Hall 12th March 1809

Near Low Bentham

Lancaster

Dear Giuseppe

I thank you for your very sensible friendly letter. It gave me singular pleasure, to hear, that you have now resolved to devote yourself interely [sic] and in good earnest to the holy service of God and ardently aspire to the happiness and honour of being one day, added to the encreasing [sic] number of the Secular Clergy in this District: study well, and reflect often on the various and very important duties incumbent on those happy ones, who wish to embrace the Ecclesiastical State of Life: Be firm in your resolution, consult daily, and follow the holy will of god, read the Edifying lives of the saints, and the best most esteemed spiritual Books, now extant: but read them with that degree of Devotion, and attention, they truly require, and Deserve. you will find that pious Books and pious examples, are strong and effectual incitements and helps to obtain that large portion of Piety & learning indispensably required in the Ministers of J.C. -

I cannot point out, a better system of Education, than that adopted at Ushaw; its [sic] the same I followed myself, formerly at Doway College – The languages English, Latin, French and Greek, you will soon be Master of. At leisure hours, the Italian might be attended to: indulge a spirit of Emulation contend for superiority and pre-eminence amongst your Competitors, such noble exertions, are laudable but, have a humble opinion of yourself, at all times, receive applause and humiliation with an equal indifference of mind. Ascribe no merit to yourself non nobis Domine, non nobis, sed nomini tuo da gloriam,* often apply that memorable sentence to yourself as a perservative [sic] against vain glory, which distroys[sic] the merit of our best actions:

Guard against that subtle dangerous passion. I need say no more on this important subject, only wish you, to follow this candid friendly advice which your sincere Friend thinks proper to give on this occasion, I desire you may have what wearing apparel may be necessary - such as stockings, I think a silk handkerchief unnecessary at College a better coat, you may wear it in the House: I shall order you some Pocket money very soon: Apply to the Prefect of the Wardrobe for what may be wanted. With my Compts to Mr Bradley, or Mr Lingard desire them to allow you, a little pocket money at present, and I will order to be sent to them very soon. I am glad to hear by your letter, there are so many Graduates for holy orders, rising successively: there will be a want of Missionaries here, in Lancashire, some are now unfit for business by Infirmity & old Age which creeps upon me; tho I feel able to do the necessary. Tho I have long taught various Grammars, I am still obliged to study, what I may call, the Lancashire grammar which has no numbers, no moods, no tenses, it abounds with words to be found in no Dictionary extant. It, is where I live, a strange mixture of the Yorkshire & Lancashire tongue: I am on the confines of the two Counties: my congregation mostly reside in Yorkshire: I understand the Language; but I shall never attempt to pronounce it, with any correctness, either in sound or Articulation The natives understand me, in the pulpit, and I understand them out of it Hoc sufficit omnibus et singulis Nostratibus. The People are poor, but would do any thing [sic] for me. They bring me flowers or my Garden; fruit trees potatoes and Apples for the table: I value their humble potatoe [sic] as much as a Pine-apple [sic] I wrote you a long hasty letter to make it deserving of Postage: What a pleasure it would be to your Dear Mother if she could hear from you, The good Intention you have now in mind remember me kindly to my Friend Ennis, wish he would try to send a letter to Rome, by his Friends in London I hope he enjoys god health-

With sincere wishes of health and happiness I am wellwisher [sic] and humble Servant Arthur Story NB. Present my Compts to Mr Eyre; and desire him to Appoint you and any other he chooses to open my case of Books, and take a schedule of them which I wish you to send to me, in your next Letter: I have a schedule of them, which, I cannot find at present: I find many of my Books now missing: I want an Account of those at Ushaw that I may know what Books are wanting. I have suffered the loss of many valuable Books when I was at Tudhoe, by lending them to my friends I wish to have this Catalogue as soon as possible. Portez-vous bien, Etudiez les Belles letters les sciences e [sic] surtout aimez et pratiquez la Vertu si necessaire au Salut Eternel.

Robert Hall 29th March 1809

Low Bentham

Near Lancaster

Dear Sir

As I was on a visit at Claughton, when you letter came to hand. I am desired by Mr Brockholes, to inform you, that he has received it. But as you forgot, when we balanced Accounts at Ushaw, to allow me Credit for six pound paid to you for me by M^r Barrow of Garstang due to me from Robert Lupton of Little Singleton for the Wearing Apparel of his son Charles Lupton, now with you at Ushaw: in this case Mr Brockholes desires you to draw (for the Amount of this Bill) upon Mss^r Wright and Co deducting from the Bill 1/6, which M^r Brockholes will pay to me. To this you will have no objections, as you insinuate in your letter, this mode of payment. Mr Barrow of Garstang assures me, he deposited with you £ 6 for me and you made a Memorandum of it had escaped your recollection, no more on this subject. Several yards of Wired Trellises for windows are deposited with a glazier, M^r Hopper in New Elvet. Trellising you will find very dear, at prime cost, per foot. If you wish to have it, desire him, to send an Evaluation on it; I should think it worth 2£ and 2d It cost me three times the sum, I wish you to have it at all counts, as I know you will want such preservatives for windows I am very happy to hear the late sickness, is now abated, and that your [..] are all well: I have felt and suffered much for you ever since the intelligence reached me in this retired corner. I was sorry to find naked walls, Here no beds, no bedding, no tables, no chairs, nothing in the kitchen or Parlour not even a drawer for my linen: I have all those artefacts to find. Multis non indigeo et multis egeo should not the arrears at Robert Hall be appropriate to the Incumbency for the purposes of Furnishing the House with necessary Articles. All my Brethren here think it should, and as the salary is moderated and every thing in a deplorable state nothing should be alienated: I know not, as yet that a certain Persons decision may be I know that I cannot live without Furniture: The Poor People would do anything for me, but they are not able. I can expect nothing from them. They seem happy now and perfectly satisfied with the Pastor they long expected and hope to enjoy a few years longer. I have suffered not a little, both from Hunger and Cold, in the old damp Uninhabited Mansion: I enjoy my Health as usual indeed better than when I left good friends in Bishopric: I walked to Lancaster <u>13</u> miles the other day , to the great astonishment of Dr Rigby, Dr Faulkenberg and returned on foot without any injury either to my Person or Pocket olim not fuit sic – I once had a horse, a Sow, a Pig: These I must want a year or two, if I live as long: Jam inclinata est et adversperascit dies mia Diuturnior sit vita tua, nobis omnibus, tam pretiosa, tam necessaria: vigeat Floreat at atque perennet domus nostra Duacena rediviva Tu ne non cade malis sed contra audentior ita. May it please a certain Person to make over everything to our worthy President and to encourage him with every indulgence possible. Common sense and a view to the public good, clearly point out such a line of conduct, and I hope such a mode of proceeding will soon be adopted; that it may, is the ardent united wish of Clergy and Laity h, and Particularly, of your humble se Arthur Story

NB. I must observe to you that Mr Brockholes does not object to your Additional Charges, for Board & I hinted to him the propriety or rather necessity of the measure: in a letter to Master Sloane, who, I hope will give you satisfaction, by a propriety of conduct; I desired he wants, with your permission, send me a schedule of the Books deposited with you in a Box which I hope to recuse soon: offer the important Business of this week is finished; the few volumes I left in your hands Evangile medit. you may have disposed of it; place the money to my Credit on account for Master Sloane, who is a Burthen [sic] as yet upon me. I shall struggle against every Difficulty

to render a public service. I write at the desire of Mr Brockholes and the Postage may I think be charged in his sons Account oremus necessiter pro Invicem ut salvemur ---

Rev^d Thomas Eyre

Ushaw

Durham Bishopric

April 27. 1809

Rev A Story to Jos Sloane

Robert Hall 27th April 1809

My Dear Boy

I thank you for your obliging and grateful letter

It gave me great pleasure to hear that you and all with you are well I am sorry to hear the loss of Thos Field and W Priestman they were both with me formerly: I hope, my Dear Friend you devote your mind and Talents to the valuable acquirements of knowledge and Piety Every other pursuit is fruitless and nugatory scire bonum et ignorare malum stude [..] semper – I need not tell you, that the only way to merit the Esteem of your teachers is to tend a steady eye and an attentive ear to their documents: Good Talents with unwearied application will shine forth with additional splendour and effulgence de his satis.

I shall write soon to Mr Gordon of Cadiz to know if a letter can be sent to Rome thro his assistance He is the Father of James Gordon called Spaniard at Tudhoe and will do every thing to oblige me. He is a Wine Merchant near Cadiz. My Compts to Thos Ennis I should like to hear the success of his Letter I hope he will mention you in it and your situation as your Mother and relations will happy to hear from you I wish him to mention my Name also I shall do the same when I write to Rome or Span I live retired from the world hear no news from any one –

I enjoy my health tolerably well I am with every kind wish Dr Friend your very Humble serv^t Arthur Story

NB When you have taken a schedule of my Books now with M^r Eyre write it out in your letter to me in one of the Pages to save Postage

Robert Hall

June 1809

D^r Sir

I have now for some Months, expected Catalogue of my Books deposited with you, Inclosed [sic] in a letter to me from Mast^r Jos Sloane for whose welfare I feel much interested. I hope the young man makes daily proficiency both in the moral and literary part of his Education: He really is a heavy burthen [sic] upon me; more than one half of my salary is at present devoted to the purposes of his Education; tho', I am confident, the young student, is very sensible of the obligations he is under to me; yet, I am surprised, he has not as yet compiled with my request which is, to Inclose [sic] with a few lines a Catalogue of the Books. With the aid of another school fellow, he might in a few hours, execute my commission: I was always ready to render services to Rev T Eyre on all occasions, and for a long series of years: In the same letter (to save Postage) I should thank Mr Lingard to include my account with you to Mast^r. Sloane's Board up to Sept^r next that I may know how my Account stands with you and that I may be enabled to make an affidavit of my whole demands upon Mrs Sloane if I should meet with an opportunity of forwarding to her my Bill for her acceptance thro the medium of a Bank or Mercantile House here or in London. Some Appreciation of the above, nature, must be attempted: If you hear of any intercourse, open, between London and Rome, via Portugal or Spain I beg you will send me a line of Intelligence: I long to hear of a transfer of the property at Ushaw made and conveyed over to you for the public use of our infant Establishment: I find now, that I had formerly displeased a certain dignified Person who in a letter to me says that I always acted with others (meaning T Eyre) in some matters in which he concedes himself concerned: The Allusion I think to those who took the Active part qq semper inoffenso fede est Impossibile voltem per difficile. I am happy to hear everything now with you

is in a flourishing prosperous state that it may long continue so is the dayly [sic] prayer & ardent wish of Dr I m yr respectful friend and humble servant Arthur Story

Revd Thomas Eyre

Ushaw

Durham Bishopric

Robert Hall

My Dear Friend

I have vainly flattered myself, with the hopes of a line, from you To what cause or reason, must I attribute your long silence? I beg, by these lines , you will apply to Mr Eyre for permission to open my Box of Books, and having taken on a Sheet of Letter paper, a catalogue of the different Volumes: Enclose them with a few lines directed Rvd A Story Robert Hall Low Bentham Lancaster

I was much pleased with your last grateful sensible Friendly letter: It gave me, indeed, indescribable [sic] pleasure, to hear, that you had a decided determined resolution to embrace the Ecclesiastical State of Life: It certainly is the happiest state of life, provided, you have, an inward call to it:

Thousands have found, in it their Santification and Salvation:

I particularly wish you to pay great attention to Classical studies: Optima exemplaria Graeca, Latina, Gallica, Anglicana, Oculo irretorto, manu assidua versato, lege & relege: Make extracts from the books you read, and occasional translations, collect idiomatical phrases, and commit them to your memory by such help s you will acquire facility parity and correctness in you [sic] classical compositions. In studying French, attend to pronunciation and sound of the letters It was, you know, difficult to please me in those points.

These are the acquirements of the scholar, Let us now see what forms improves and perfects the sincere devout Christian: Much time is allowed for pious lectures from these you may derive invaluable benefit to yourself an inexhaustible fund of useful morality provided you read those spiritual volumes, with that degree of attention they truly deserve: Compts. To Charles Lupton his Father Mother Brothers Sisters are well at Lancaster: Let me know when you get Intelligence from Rome with the expectation of hearing from you soon I am yr sincere friend & Guardian Arthur Story

Red. Arthur Story

Robert Hall

Low Bentham

Nr. Lancaster

13th July 1809

Dear Sir

I have a few days since, received a letter, from Mrs Margaret Ennis, dated Rome, 28th October 1807. By what very circuitous post, it has reached me, I know not. Mrs Ennis in her letter addresses me under whose care she supposes her son is to the following effect. After thanking me for the Attention paid to the moral and literary parts of Education; she in strong terms signifies to me that at the time of life she wishes, her son should follow, when he is able to act for himself, is Mercantile employments, in a Counting House. She destines her son then [..] to Commercial Business, and hopes his Inclination leads him to such social employments: Mrs Ennis further refers me, for future Payments, to Mssrs. Drummond ad Co. and no longer to Gordon and Philips No 13 Fenchurch Street. Mrs Ennis concludes her letter by intimating that she wishes her son to be allowed no more Pocket money than the common man of the school. The statement of My Account with Mrs Ennis was this: Allowed Mrs Ennis xx by Balance £3"S19 D3 which last July I paid to you, in Mr Lingard's absence and desired you to enter in his Books; which, I presume, was duly attended to: What can be the reason, why I have not as yet a single line either from you or Mast^r Jos Sloane: A few moments leisure may surely be allowed to comply with my request mentioned in my letter long since: I still expect the favour of a Mast. Sloane. He is a Burthen [sic] upon me; and I am deeply interested in his behalf: should his inclination not call him to the Ecclesiastical State, his plan of Study must be altered; otherwise I feel some blame will attach those to whose care he is consigned – I am confident his Mother and Mr MacPherson, Agent for Scotland, would be happy to hear, that the young man should wish to be a Member of the Secular Clergy: I naturally wish to hear from himself, his sentiments on the above important object, by a letter as soon as may be allowed: I am sorry to say Mr [..] Worswick is I think in a very deplorable state; dropsical to a high degree, and reduced to an extremely of Weakness, He has long been unable to do duty The People resort to me at present for Instruction and other spiritual helps – I am sorry to inform you; that Mr [..] Gerard has, at last, signified to me by letter, that his Intention, is not to grant any longer, to the Incumbency of Robert Hall, the 6 Acres of Ground adjoining to the House: How I am to subsist I know not. This I have long apprehended would be the case: The Bishop should have acquainted me, with this before I accepted the Appointment: But his Lordship did not let me know this: Mr [..] Gerard has a Family and is not, I am told opulent he wishes, like many others, to grasp at all he can: I hope all now succeeds well with you, I am your superseded but still sincere Friend Arthur Story

An answer from you or Master Sloane is requested.

I hear the Vicar of Sunderland is [..] to the living of Bo[..]

Hornby and Lea Chapels are now vacant and I think may remain so Nothing but the Antiquity of this place can attach me to it [..] I feel already & live accordingly

All my hours are devoted to prayer lecture and Pastoral visits sum totus in illis.

Rev^d Thomas Eyre

Ushaw

Bishopric

Decr: 29 1809

Rev^d: Arthur Story

Books Value

Robt. Hall 29th Decr. 1809

Dr. Sir

I have rec^d your 3 letters; with pleasure, I pay postage of letters from Rev^d Ts. Eyre: to prevent further expense in Postage, my wish to say that with £ 15 received from Durham Incumbency, I make over to you the whole benefit of my Books with you. I think, you have rather undervalued some volumes, which I have specified, in this letter, and hope you will sell the whole for a larger Amount than you have signified to me some Volumes are rare and generally Estimed [sic]. In your letter of the 24th July 1809 Inclosing [sic] a letter to me from Master Sloane you say that you are happy to hear that I have devoted my money to the Education of Sloane; as to money I have none but what issues from my small salary here. I had scarce Enough, for my journey into Lancashire: I was reduced two years ago in my finances, by having signed 2 promisory notes each 250 [..] to oblige a relation in Business on whose honesty and circumstances I thought I could safely depend: My Friend failed and I was compelled by his creditors to pay the whole Amount: this heavy loss totally reduced me, I did it with a good Intention, my benevolence was fatal to me - I think I told you this unfortunate Business before. However you shall have every shilling I can save in behalf of the Poor Boy till I can hear from his Mother who I believe is both able and will pay to my demands upon her: With regard to Ennis I have no concern with him in your letter of 24th July 1809 you say you have given one Rec. it for £ 3"S 19,,D 8 [pard] to you by me when I desired you to enter it to Mast^r. Ennis Acct. I delivered that Boy to you with some more 19th May 1808 from that date his Board falls due. We cannot be too correct in Dates, and charges: you must apply to Messrs Drummond & Co. for Payment; which in time, will be remitted to you: His Mother is a respectable Person, and intimately acquainted, with MacPherson, agent for the Scotch at Rome. I have more to fear the payment of my money at Rome - I had a letter in French from Mast^r. Ennis it does him no credit as to Language; it is a grateful sensible letter, but it abounds with Anglicisms and false Grammar: you need not say any thing to him, on the subject I shall write to him, you may interrogate him, if you please on his attention to the French Language; a perfect knowledge of the French will be expected from him, when he returns to his Mother, as also an extensive knowledge of Arithmetic, as he is intended for a Counting House and Commercial Concerns – I am confident, you have teachers qualified, for those Departments Ennis tells me he is under a Good Master: I sent by Mr Smith of Sunderland Bridge 10 D for Mastr. Sloanes [sic] pocket uses which I hope he or some one would receive: It hurts my feelings, to think, that the Man who should concur with you and support and encourage you in all your assiduous and laudable exertions, should be the very Man, who is an obstacle to your bringing things to a prosperous issue: Sedios fit patentia quod quid corregere est ne fas.

In qua temporalitiosissima devenimus! Tu ne cede malis at conta undeptior it yes, brighter prospects will open upon us – What a Chasm now in my Vicinity, by the deaths of Mess^{rs} Worswick & Whorton. Will the Bishop appoint no one to Vacant

places? from Kendal to Lancaster there are only Mr. Wilkinson and Arthur Story: I have done duty at Hornby ever since I came here: I never enjoyed my health better for some years past, than, I do now, and I go to every call- Tho at my Age of 69 I find the Burden heavy: Things at Dodding Green are in a deplorable situation The Bishop should apply a remedy –

Mr Bannister is utterly unfit for anything, and shamefully imposed upon by his servants: Mr. Rutter knows this: but be it said infre nous. Please encourage Sloane in his good designs, as occasions offer. No Books properly belong to any of my Boys; except Ainsworths dictionary, which at posting, I desired you, to allow one to Jn. Hall – I found Sloane and Douthwaite and others with books gratis –

They were forbid to write their names by me – I refuse to late Mrs Strickland Evang . Who offered £1"10 S for it others works are new £2 S2 Butlers lives new sell at £3S3 mine are new

Moveable Feasts I value S6 Blakstones Commentaries 12 S Guthries Geography 12 S sells at £ 1 Drydens Virgil S9 6D Waltons miracles 4S 6D Masselton 5 Vol 7s and 66 D Rodrigues sells at 1£ 11S = £1 Histoire del'Ancien Testament 16S, Britannia Sancta 7S 5D, French Grammars and other school books are Dear in shops and will I hope sell for more than the prices mentioned in your letter: In short I assign all for payment of Master Sloanes Board due 28 Sept 1809 its [sic] your interest to dispose of all to the best advantage. May you see many returns of the new year that success may attend your Laudable efforts is the ardent wish of your obed. & [...] Servt. Arthur Story.

UC/P26/1/B8/5

The very Revd. C. Newsham D.D.

St Cuthbert's College

Ushaw

Durham

Inghilterra

(post stamped Volterra)

Monte Catini, near Volterra

Decr. 1, 1842

My Dear Sir

I have been here under the kind and hospitable care of our friend Sloane and his grand Lady a little more than a week and am much better for this charitable attentions and the mild air of the country than I was when I arrived. It is most gratifying to observe with what warmth of affection and gratitude Mr Sloane speaks of Ushaw and the kindly interest which he takes in the prosperity of St Cuthbert's. Not a day has passed in which he has not spoken about it, and commemorate the times in a way that shows his heart is still there. He begs me to remind you that he wrote to you on the 18th of Oct and has not yet had an answer – that the subject of his letter is one which is deeply interesting to him and he presumes that it is not less so to you and will be glad to hear

from you as soon as possible. I am likewise desired to add that he has spoken to the Director of the Museum at Florence about the minerals & has been promised a set of the minerals of Tuscany for the College, which he hopes to send soon. Allow me to say, in reference to the Syllabus that having observed the name of Voltaire among the authors who are read I doubt the prudence of making it known at Rome, but I will see how things are when I arrive there, which will be I expect about Xtmass.

I am here among the mildest & most romantic mountains you can imagine, at the elevation of 1700 feet above the sea. The weather is as mild as the finest seasons in May are in England. The copper mine is here and Mr S usually spends this part of the year at it to superintend the working of it. We shall go to Florence (about 70 miles distant) on Monday. The city of Volterra is about 3 hour journey distant and is many hundred feet higher than this place. Though I am so near I have not been to see it because the journey would be too fatiguing for me in my present weak state. This is no little disappointment to me, but I must submit. A visit to this place would be the precipitous nature of the mountains, the strange fantastic shapes into which they are tossed and tumbled & thrown about -. the confused and ever varying stratification of the rocks baffle all attempts at conveying to you an idea, [..] by any description I can give. Within a few hundred yards of the room where I am sitting is the entrance of the mine and from it the mountain rises almost perpendicularly above 500 feet higher from the summit of which there is an extensive view of the Mediterranean sea with Elba and Corsica in the distance. I have already mentioned Volterra which is 9 miles to the east of this place and nothwithstanding its great highness the highest inhabited land in Tuscany. The mountain on which it stands is composed of marine deposits. There's for you: what say you to that? Are you a boiler of the earth or a roaster of it? Mr Sloane says that he cannot approve of the Latin name which you have adopted for the College / Ushaviensis: and as one of the first poets of Ushaw he protests against it in favour of Taxumbrensis in memory of old Taxumbra he has planted several yew trees on the land near the mine.

I have not heard a word of news from Lancashire since I left it, but some wonderful things about England. I progressed through France among which I may mention that the archbishop of Avignon told me he understood that the conversions in London are 2000 annually I replied that a discreet person will not give credit to the assertions of the Univers about the speedy conversion of England. I saw what remains of the old and once splendid Castle of the Popes which is now half in ruins and the rest is used as a barracks. Over a door on the right hand as you enter are the words Cuisine pour 1600 personnes I was told that the place contains accommodation for 4000 soldiers. In the large tower is shown the place where Jourdain caused 80 persons of the nobility and clergy of the province to be beheaded in one day for which he received the soubriquet Coupe-Tete: the wall is stained with the blood of his victims both deep and wide. My favourable account of religion in that part. he has received the abjuration of one of the principal Calvinist Ladies of the neighbourhood a few days before. At Valence I visited the Cathedral for the sake of Canova's monument to the memory of Pius 6th who, you know, died there. The inscription by Cardinal Spinola is pretty and worth preserving Sanctus Pii Sexti redent praecordia Gallis Roma tenet corpus nomine ubique sonat . I beg to be very kindly remembered to all the Superiors and am My Dear Sir my truly yours + G Brown

A Book has just been published entitled Persecution et Souffrance de l'Eglise Catholique en Russie 1 vol 8th which lays open the barbarous system of Nicholas First

Sloane wishes to have a copy of the Syllabus.

Letters 29 and 30 /36 and 39 are addressed to Dr Charles Newsham by Rev George Caley $\frac{1}{2}$

[The transcription of these letters has been problematic, due to the poor state of the original letters with their faded ink and the author's [Caley's] illegible handwriting].

P26/1/C1/29 - {48}

Casa S^{ta} Brigida

Piazza Farnese

June 4th 1858

Dear Dr Newsham

I am sure you will be anxious to hear the results of our visit to Siena & Florence and [..] I have too much to say that I have preferred to wait a day or two that Waterton might himself be the bearer of the budget to England, in preference to the post. He leaves tomorrow night and with the exception of a night in Paris he is direct. He is to be found at Walton and he will expect to hear from you as to the time of the Jubilee & indeed I think he would be glad to come over to the Coll: to see you a few days before if convenient. 1st Cast over visit to Florence. The scheme answered very well & Mr Sloane was under the impression that I had come from Siena to convey a pressing note from you for the Jubilee and your letter wh: arrived à propos confirmed everything most satisfactorily. Before its arrival he felt annoyed at a letter from Dr Hogarth wh: I did not see, but wh: evidently was more pressing than diplomatic & not knowing the Dean, unhappily hanged over

{49} [..] an unpleasant association connected with his name, the effect of it was so powerful than one word from yourself would have been. However as it happened he was overruled by a ward of his, the daughter of an old and dear friend, making up her mind to marry at this time and he felt that he could not be absent at the occasion when you letter arrived a few day after (of course I schemed it to time) he was quite

upset; I felt [] pleased I now expected he would have all convictions and start up all risks He took 12 hours to consider he told much how much it had cost him to make up his mind, how deeply he felt your kind [..] of [..] to him and the delight he should have had in visiting & taking part in so glorious a ceremonial in communion with Alma Mater but 3 reasons had [..] with him in [..], to a [..] 1. the marriage of his ward 2. the preference he felt to a quiet visit of a few days when [..] could be talked over with so much more zest & pleasure than in the time [..] of a position & 3. that the occasion would be to him overpowering and most painful tho' it was the suffering of overjoying there was a fourth wh: he did not formally express tho' he repeatedly implied it – it was the presence of the Cardinal it may surprise you but he [...] fool himself in [..]. ties towards His Eminence – he is so admirer of his public & political character that is the real [..] if the case he cannot be present at the Jubilee but he plans to come over next year & have a quiet & enjoyable visit after his own heart. He is never tired of expressing great feelings towards the Coll: but he has strong opinions not to say prejudices, which a long absence has probably only strengthened. I confirmed that a visit I am convinced would nevertheless be at least [..] warm a friend of the house as can be I am convinced only requires the occasion to give proof of it. Now as to our second point. In re: St Cuthbert's I engaged all his interest upon that topic by a long and full account of the whole proceedings which he listened to with the most profound attention, even to emotion, and finished by inducting him into the secret with. I explained by plans and descriptions which I had brought with me. He concurred in all that had been done, but evidently, had a difficulty about the burglarious part of the business. Yet he repeatedly expressed his anxiety to share the expenses of so good a work. At the same time he told me confidentially that he was occupied in making a very large purchase of land from Government who would swallow up all his disposable money for some time to come, & which I feel quite sure he meant to be understood as an answer to several allusions that we made to his former conversation to Waterston. Once he said to me alone when I had drawn him

on to the subject: "I told Dr W when we were walking together in Volterra that I was prepared to do something

{50} considerable & I now repeat it to you"; but he mentioned no specific sum. I replied that it was owing to W's having told me that, that I had been reassured+ had determined to carry the matter through at all costs. I then explained to him again the present plan of persuading the architect to be an ally& he approved. It was clear to me.[..] that he did not wish to be reminded in a more direct way than we had already done of this promise at a time when he was not prepared to come down at once with the sum. You know his wonderful cautiousness& punctiliousness which some people might call pusillanimity ^ which only convinces me more& more that he would never have been the rich man he is if his wealth had depended upon roughing it on the stock exchange or doing strokes of speculation.

His much better & most providential [..] he is raising a moral monument to himself as well as material wealth at Volterra if Providence blesses him to [..] They have just completed an under channel to carry of the [..] from the mine wh: was becoming immersed with [..] last there 20 years of unrequited [..] labour. I [...ing] the perfect drainage of the mine & the discovery of the richest vein yet found. He himself buys up the shares as fast as they are to be had and the pleasure of his life seems [..] on the care of his colony of miners and their families. When we were there

(from here catalogued as UC/P26/1/C1/30) {51}) they had a festival of Thanksgiving where the whole neighbourhood took part & the clergy especially exerted themselves. I am glad to say [..] ascertained indeed Mr Sloane told W that it was only the villa (formerly belonging to Lorenzo de' Medici) that was going to the Grand Duke 2nd son , I had many opportunities of confirming the high opinion they have of W.indeed Mr Sloane told me that he had never met anyone to whom both he and Mrs Sloane felt so strong a "simpatia" as for W.

I took with me a tracing of the ground plan of all the new buildings (the same as one I told him you were having prepared for him) and explained everything to him. He had no idea of the extent or of the position of these before, but soon mastered it all. Almost his first expression was "How small the church is!" This idea I cultivated, I convinced him that it was now perfectly inadequate to the wants of the house, indeed that it was now your great difficulty, all of which he listened to attentively. However, nothing seemed to surprise him more than the amount that you had [..] for Ecclesiastical Education. He was over [...] invested in public funds wh: I was not able to answer him directly. His admiration of the Ushaw spirit and of the English Secular Clergy are alike profound +

{52}I was not sorry to find [..] sympathies with father Faber. This Tractarian has not in..ed his attachment of the Old Secular Clergy.He referred several times to my little remembrance of him in the lectern, and said that I must let him in return offer me a ton of his best metal for any purpose in the Chapel wished to apply it. I thanked him very much and have since thought of suggesting a metal screen for a Sloane Chantry!! Which in case we succeed in our object, ought to be founded in the new chapel, so you must know I have not given up that idea even suppose St Cuthbert fails.. This idea I mean to develop when I go to see him at Volterra in the summer, for he made me promise to do so.

He referred to a letter he had received from Mr Witham at your Jubilee, inviting him to subscribe to the portrait to which he had most willingly acceded, but Mr W. had never acknowledges his letter or had any other application [.] to which he felt a bitter hurt. I am sorry for this.

He helped me most kindly with the portrait of St Catherine of wh: I must now say something [..] interest and of Marchese Franzoni, a friend of Waterton's, I got an introduction to Masters of the Academy of Siena who kindly got permission at once from the religious & promised to find me an able artist to [..] the work.

{53}. I was very much interested with Siena, chiefly on account of St Catherina & her relics & trivia which [..] her shrine where the head of the Saint is preserved. Once for you & theological in [..] least as much, hence for myself that I might acquire a great devotion to her. The picture by Andrea Vanni is over an altar in a room within the adjoining convent. It's [.] into the wall - a fresco- & represents the Saint in the attitude of blessing a devotee which is kneeling at the feet. This makes attitude of the figure of the saint somewhat unassuming when the 2nd figure is left out – which is usually the case for such purpose in your picture unless you would wish it tritico [sic]

The little print you have is very fair – it has every appearance of a likeness full of clarity & individuality - & one is inclined to wonder why Rhoden in his beautiful pictures of her life & acts has not considered it more. His type of the saint is I fact quite ideal evidently – but his pictures are intensely beautiful – as you [..] both the walls of her Chapel in the Church of St Dominic of her own house are covered with these treasures of art.. In the latter – they retain the lantern which she used to get [..] her own house & the hospitals her "vinaigrette"! which she carried as a disinfectant, the stone she used as a pillow. The Crucifix that spoke to her & many [..] primas alias. I mean to get a photograph of the latter, if possible.

{54}The width of the portrait by Vanni is only 1 foot 10 ½ inches but as the [..] shows it is a long and narrow picture. The Master of the Academy himself an Early Xtian artist suggested adding a little to the margin to give it better proportion.

Some friends of mine who are staying at Siena for the season have kindly offered me a room, so I think I shall accept if is when the schools break up here to have the satisfaction of watching & directing the draws of the picture, and reading up ascetic theology in the life and writings of St Catherine.

The letters of hers which I have here for you are the Venice Edition of 1584 small 4 to in double columns

I must mention by the way that one of the Coll: Pio a Mr B[..] whom Dr Manning tried hard to get hold of for Bayswater & Old Hall - a first class Oxford man - acc an excellent classic scholar, has just returned to England on account of his health He has a decided taste for teaching but dislikes the system of Old Hall & Teebay says who knows him much better than I do, that he believes he would be glad to go to Ushaw to teach Classics, perhaps Fr Rourke may know him and could be a medium of intervention if you wished it- at any rate [..] knows him. There is also an old Priest Continues as UC/P26/C1/31.

Rome Casa S Brigida

Piazza Farnese

Dec 16 1858

{65}

Dear Dr Newsham

You will understand how the first month of school, is full one & leaves an unusually little time for other things, and this must explain why you have not had another letter. By the time you receive this I expect you will be in possession of the copy of Vanni's picture of St Catherine. I saw it packed up & secured in a waterproof covered case in the warehouse of the agents at Leghorn before I left. It was not however to be shipped for some days & then it was to be put on board one of Bibby & Co's steamers for Liverpool. I hope it will reach you in safety. In the same case I enclosed another copy wh. I begun on my own account but did not get very far and not much chance of my doing any more at it in Italy I wailed myself of the opportunity of getting it to England. I think I have already told you that I consider your copy very successful & [..] merit in its fidelity to the original . As far as I know it is the only copy that has ever been made with the exception of small engravings – I have here a tracing which I managed to obtain from the original which you shall see & compare some day. Mother Margaret – the Prioress of the Dominican sisters in England is here with Marshall. they are enchanted with the picture & mean to return by Siena to get a copy made for the Convent of Stone.

{66}

By the way it has occurred to me that now is the time to get a good relic of St Catherine – through this same Mother Prioress. It is hopeless to get anything notable in the shape

of a relic here in Rome & still more so in Siena. Now some years ago the Gen. made over to the Mother Margaret a small vial of the bones - as such as could fill a good sized time glass should say which are now at Stone. I have been trying to get into her good graces with a view to these relics and [..] one may make an offer to tempt her. A copy of the picture you would probably consider too expensive for anything but a very first class relic. This sounds excessively simmoniacal! Your picture cost about 16 £ but there was a good deal of expense in erecting a platform getting leave from the government to have a copy taken+ port dues etc etc- so that should think about 13 £ would pay for the picture. This, however, the merest suggestion –The personal relics of St Catherine in Italy are not obtainable so popular the saint is to this day. The drawing of the head is a very good copy of the head of the saint and [..] not been seen in the [..] at Siena. and was made for the Holy Father & presented to him last year by the same artist who made your copy. I shall feel anxious to hear how you like the picture & where you mean to put it in your room I should think over your letter cupboard if there is room - So far St Catherine

The medal of the Confraternity is still in hand. I have had some sharp encounters with the artist who has constant work at the mint to do for the Holy Father to which everything else has to give place – and what with the tension of the contract having been broken by his ill health and the nature instability of the individual it becomes a very hard matter to move him. He is working night and day for the Pope until 1st of January & then solemnly engaged to finish it off – as to the other I think I told you in a former letter that I can hurry / hover from Siena to Florence to see the man who is considered the best Italian now in Rome but unsuitable to [...] him. There are not above 3 or 4 I trust to whom you could entrust it

{67} with safety I am convinced – I am quite afraid of dealing with men of the capital like the present man Zucagnini, [sic] not that he had not done his work well as far as it goes but you have the real security for punctuality when all depends upon individual exertion. I must say that my last interview with Overbeck convinced me

that he did understand how to [..] a medal. He criticised the cardinal's chiefly on the grounds of its being handled as a picture & not as a medal and at once explained the difference to said Voight. There is nothing more difficult I find that that to get the Romans to give you an estimate with anything like precision – which they are of the order They won't take the trouble to going into the thing in speculation. One told me from 6 to 700 scudi but would not bind himself to that. My brother [..] is really too bad. The last word he said to me were 'I shall write to you from Paris and not a line since and was more than 6 months ago - where I was at M.Catini. Mr Sloane had heard from him and he sent him a message to say he should write to me at Rome at once. I should only excuse him upon the plea that there is a Lady in the case who may be supposed to engross all his thoughts)

You judged right as to my last letter. I reserved all for a future communication. Mr S spoke often to me of Ushaw & all connected with it, & in the warmest manner. At the same time I could see he framed all he said with the greatest caution& framed several leading observations of mine in a way that showed me the subject was one that he did not wish then to meet. I don't think this will surprise you who know him so well: his ultra caution, his habit of working things out in his own mind reconsidering them to any extent/

{68} Even in his own opinion excessive: all this will prepare you to expect little until he comes out with a cut and dried scheme of his own which I look for, and which nothing will so soon mature as a visit to the spot. One half hour on the ground will do more than weeks of talking. And so I came to the conclusion to concentrate all operations upon that topic & try to fit him to a visit to England in July next. I found out that he had lately resisted all attempts on the part of the late Dr Brown, of Lancashire, when staying with him, to corrupt his fidelity to Ushaw & he himself told me that when the poor miserable man found himself foiled he had [..] to his wife, whose mind was of course with so staunch in so able to withstand him that he to a certain extent succeded. It isn' Sloane they care for at Ushaw, it's his money they want,

he said This hurt Sloane excessively and he commented most strongly [..] after it .to me as ungenerous and cruel. I thought I could have found harder words to characterise it. Perhaps I ought [..] after all to the emotion of this It was without wont of Charity to the [..] old Bishop - for I believe you think with me he was mad – but because it seemed to explain several things in Sloane's conduit that bear upon the question we are after. He opened the subject of St Cuthbert just as I was leaving, indeed as he was going to the carriage with me in a way wh. made me regret that only a few moments remained. It was to enquire whether I was going to make the attempt again as before, evidently with a view to discourage me from a second similar attempt. I had only time to say "Not until I see you again at any rate". Thinking this over after, it occurred to me that possibly he might fear the condition he had imposed might lead to what he might call a rash attempt, & that this might lead to his withdrawing it & making it subject to the conditional terms you proposed& entered into with him from the first.

[69] (UC/PL56/1/C1/37) He talked a great deal about the spirit & tone of Ushaw. Defended Dr Lingard and his school with great energy. He spoke of the body of converts in a way that showed me that he kept "au courant" of the movement in England and evidently has changed his opinion about them since I had seen him before. Talked a great deal also about the secular clergy of England with whom he evidently had a highly exaggerated opinion. Did not at all conceal his want of sympathy with the [..] and his administration. There is an earthenware Madonna which he has made to commemorate the opening of an old sanctuary, over the mine, a revival of Lucca (sic) Della Robbia work, which he thinks a good deal of ,which he offered to send to Ushaw if I thought it would be acceptable. I said it would and I think you would think so too when you see it – so he at once said he could have it sent over – but possibly it may not before until a good opportunity appears. He most kindly impressed upon one that I must consider his house a home both at Florence +

La Cava whenever I wanted one. My impression is that the first thing to be done is to get him over to England & then the [..] will follow I am disposed to believe.

Dr Fisher has been here a long time 2 months or more I have seen a good deal of him Of course he is very close but there is little doubt that he is here on your business amongst others . He is all & all with Dr English who does every thing for him – and who I hear told him in England that he must not to be too sanguine in his expectations against Ushaw. Dr Goss is expected here very soon before Dr Fisher's return. You will be glad to hear that Henry Gibson has submitted & withdrawn his case from Propaganda part of Dr Fishers business – At first Dr F. was very reserved with me-Now we are in better terms- He told me it was

{70} the one misfortune of his life that he should have been made President of St Edward's and that it had lost him more friends that he could tell.

I was at the Vatican calling upon Mons Talbot a short time ago. He said you had told him that I had a picture of Ushaw for the pope to be presented through him. I reminded him that it must have been Mr Teebay who had one [..] to be framed- but he insisted that it was I who had been mentioned to him as having it & so I called upon Teebay I found that there was a difficulty in getting a glass in Rome large enough for it which delayed the framing of it. It is now however in hand.

It has been said here whether actually declared or only implied by Dr English himself I know not, that when he was at Ushaw he came to an understanding with you & indeed won you over to his opinion about the English College in Rome and Ushaw – Now the thing is of no moment in itself but if true as understood here it implies mutual understanding and cooeperation with one who has ever avoided himself inimical to Ushaw & her interest from the first + as such is regarded painfully by Ushaw men here. It is so.

[..] unites/writes to Passaglia that he likes his place.

I wrote to my Father about three weeks ago.

A charge has been made by some English ladies against a Monsg^{nr} here for insulting them on the Pincio . They have refused to [..] to give his name & so the investigation is quashed. I hope however, they may be persuaded to divulge his name in order to prosecute if substantiated, the [..], I am sorry to say is in their favour. The class of Monsignor unhappily have a very low character in Rome. Mc (?) who has had his carriage ready for the Cardinalatial honours for several consistories back is too notoriously immoral to be admitted in any [..] and it well known that one of the new appointed Cardinals keeps a concubine. No wonder that heretics are scandalised and leave Rome confirmed in their errors!

I have only just time to find [..] to save the post

With kindest regards to all the Proffs

Ever Dear D^r Newsham yours very affectionately George Joseph Caley

Pray excuse all blunders I have written against time. P.S. Teebay is in no dismay about the box he says he was prepared for 6 or 7 months voyage!!!

UC/P26/1/C1/39

Casa S Brigida {13}

Jan 12, 1859

Dear Dr Newsham

I need not describe to you how delighted I was when I was told that you had been enabled to secure the relics. 'Deo Gratias' et honor Mariae Auxiliatrice! I am quite as as unable to explain how my last letter spent 4 days longer on the road that it should – as I am to account for your last being 8 days instead of 5 on the way. Monsi^g: Talbot has asked me to go down to Naples to conclude the bargain & take possession, and I go at once in the meantime Mons^g Howard has received a reply to his letter in which he requested that for the negotiations might be suspended until he should again writepromising to reply with his request. Mons Talbot will write you on Saturday. The acquisition of such a treasury to Ushaw will [..] be to lay up a splendid spiritual armament for the present and future generations, [..] doing a perpetual and enduring [..] for religion both internally and externally but I cannot help feeling that it will greatly accelerate the great work we {14} have at heart the erection of a Collegiate Chapel, in a scale proportionate to the present wants of the Coll: For already we have the material of a glorious sanctuary wh: only requires The Great Relic to complete the Crown and that D.V. must come. I feel strongly that it gives us another argument, if not a claim, on our friend in Florence, no fitting & worthy Chapel for the sacred deposit could be found in a mere adjunct to the present building. It ought to be a strong Chamber in the heart of the building, such as would be supplied by the lower story of a tower, will screened off but perfectly visible from the body of the Church, the walls lined with [..] in which the reliquaries are arranged on shelves [..] the doors all thrown open & the sanctuary illuminated with [..] Neither time nor space at present would allow me to enter upon the subject with the fullness I could wish – but for the present I would prepare [..] day in the Lady's Chapel against the North Wall similar to those in the cloister only fitted with movable shelves. {15} The oratory also would suit a [..] for the purpose – indeed I think I should begin there -& when I have been [..] I shall be better able to give you an idea of the space they occupy and the nature of the reliquaries. I will write from Naples and if possible send you a catalogue. The political state of Tuscany is about as bad as it could be, but it is an [..] that blows nobody any good and if it alienates our friend from the [..] our Cause will be certainly advanced. I had a letter from him the other day in which he says that 'All hope of the return of the Grand Duke must now be considered over' this is the strongest evidence of the reality of the annexation in Sloane's [..] . He had never received my letter from England & wondered, most naturally, at my silence. I had previously written to him from Romesuspecting as much - & repeated what you had commissioned me to say about Lennon - He is strongly impressed that his is an exceptional case but in the end days " I will not say another word upon the subject". He says how glad he would have been to have met Waterton and myself at Ushaw and talked over matters & speaks most kindly of you, making {16} special enquiries of your health of which he has heard unfavourable reports. Now before leaving Italy I should certainly like to have another interview with him and if possible bring him over. I am satisfied that a visit to the spot would do more than months of talking at a distance. You know Madame Sloane is a complete Madame de Court, and not likely to be reconciled to the new order of things at Florence. A very little more I should think would turn the scale & drive them to England. That the building of a Church upon the spot to which he is undoubtedly deeply attached, with the foundation of a mortuary chapel would be most congenial to his own feelings I can't doubt for a moment. I think if the thing was put before him would be irresistible. His letter to me contained an invitation to the Cardinal to visit him on his return – but I have not seen his Eminence yet to deliver it. The business with the Lancashire Diocese no doubt both Mr Thompson & Mr Gillow as well as Cornthwaite will keep you au courant upon. Dr Goss and Dr Fisher seem (they say) rather downcast but [..] I have not observed it myself. They mean to make a long visit I understand

 $\{follows\ from\ here\ catalogued\ as\ UC/P26/C1/40\}$

UC/PA/01

Strictly private and confidential

Rome, Feb^y 1 1858

My dear Dr Newsham

I have written a letter to George which I enclose, and beg of you to forward to him. In it I have told him it is absolutely necessary that he should come to Italy, for a few days, under pretence of executing your commissions; - but in reality to see a good soul who has promised me that a most magnificent sum shall be forthcoming, whenever our great affair succeeds . But this I have not told him. I have merely said that I have business of great importance with him, which I must transact with him in Italy before Easter. As I cannot say when I may be in Italy again, I should be deeply sorry if I could not see him; the sooner the business is finally arranged for the greater glory of God, the better. I felt like a ball of india rubber for a week after my good friend told me of his magnificent intention.

Believe me to remain, My Dear D^r Newsham

Ever your most affectionate

Alumnus Cooptatus

Edmund Waterton

243

University of Durham (logo)

Department of Geology

South Road

Durham

13 December 1967

Dear Mr Smith

Further to our discussion of yesterday about the collection of rocks, minerals and fossils in the Ushaw College Museum, I have now had time to see Professor Brown, who is head of the Geology Department in Durham, and to consider the matter. We appreciate the matter is now urgent and that the collection must be cleared by the end of the year. In view of this we would like to do what we can to help you. As far as I could tell from my brief examination of the collection yesterday it is not of great value but it is of interest. Some of the specimens are certainly not worth keeping but others could be of use to us in Durham and some of the material would be of use to schools. Unfortunately the whole collection lacks labels and a catalogue. In order to make most use of the collection the specimens must be examined in the drawers as they stand. A number of old labels are still in the drawers and these may relate to certain of the specimens. To go through the 200 drawers etc. where they stand would take several months and is out of the question. Our suggestions are thus as follows:

 The Durham Geology Department arranges to collect the geological specimens which you wish to dispose of in the drawers in which they now stand. Also all the specimens in the showcases and in the attic store would be collected and moved in travelling trays which we would supply. The whole collection would be moved either to the Durham Department or to a rock store which we have in Weardale. 2. We would check the whole collection and take into the department collections

in Durham any specimens which would be of value to us. We would make

duplicate material available to schools and other institutions who might find

the specimens of use. We would dispose of all worthless specimens.

3. The value of the collection will only come out when it is thoroughly studied.

Sorting will be a long job and so will the process of matching up labels and

specimens. I do not think we will be in a position to say what is worth keeping

and what is not for 12 months or so. In my opinion the collection is not worth

more than say £10 -£15 as it stands.

You will see that we are willing to move the collection quickly for you but we can

not go through it in detail immediately. We will have to take away all the old

drawers in which the rocks and fossils are stored but I do not think this will worry

you as the cabinets are on their last legs anyway. If this arrangement for the quick

disposal of the geological collection is of interest to you let me know. I will do my

best to move the specimens before the Christmas holiday.

I much enjoyed my visit to Ushaw College yesterday and was most impressed with

the College and its pleasant surroundings.

Yours sincerely, G.A.L.Johnson

The Rev. A. Smith, M.A.

Ushaw College,

Durham.

245

Molto Reverendo Signore

Il Sign A. Grant

Al Collegio Scozzese

Roma

Florence 20 August 47

Revd. Sir

I hasten to answer your obliging letter of 17th inst received by yesterday's post. The monument in the Scotch Church at Rome, to which you refer, was erected to the memory and (I believe) over the remains of my Father, Alexander Sloane, who died in 1805. I have but a very indistinct recollection of the style and appearance of the said monument, having found almost entirely concealed by a confessional the last time I visited the spot 25 years ago: I must say however, that I was not prepared to hear of its extremely humble character and indifferent workmanship, knowing that no inconsiderable sum had been expended in its erection. I am the only surviving direct representative of Alexander Sloane, as such, I accept the "ius patronatus" over the monument which you seem kindly disposed to offer me, and as such, I beg to declare that I give my consent to its removal provided that it be carefully put up in some other suitable place within the walls of the Scotch College and that a small marble tablet may be allowed to mark the spot where the ashes of my poor Father have been reposing in peace for upwards of 40 years. I am perfectly willing to contribute my share of the expense for the removal and re-erection of the monument. I do not remember ever to have seen the late Venerable Dr McPherson but his name has been familiar to my ear from my very infancy. He was a particular friend of my Father and

was considered one of the family during the balmy days of Casa Sloane at Rome.

I beg to express the satisfaction I feel at this commencement of an acquaintance with

the Rector of an establishment of which my late Father was a warm friend ad

benefactor and in which I do not but feel a sincere interest. Should you Rev^d. Sir, ever

to be passing through Florence you would confer me real pleasure to myself and my

wife, by kindly coming to see us in Palazzo Boutourline.

Believe me, Revd. Sir

Ever your obedient servant F J Sloane

P.S. Since writing the above I have seen my good friend Mr. Colyar, and having

casually mentioned the subject of your letter, I learnt that he had the honour of

knowing you intimately: I have in consequence asked him to represent me and my

feelings on the occasion, giving him full powers to decide in my name.

247

Revd. A. Grant

Al Collegio Scozzese

Roma

(from miniera di Montecatini with seal of the mine /Sloane coat of arms)

La Cava presso Volterra 22 October 47

Dear Revd . Sir

Your very obliging letter of 11th Inst was forwarded to me up here and afforded me much real pleasure, not only from its confirming the news previously communicated to me by Mr Colyar, relative to the decision taken, of not removing the monument of my Father, but more particularly for the assurance which it gives me of your sympathy with the feelings on this occasion and of your anxiety to make known and have preserved the name of one of the best friends and most efficient benefactors of the Scotch College at Rome. As sole surviving representative of Alexander Sloane I beg you will allow me to contribute a trifle towards the very praiseworthy object which you are promoting, the repairing and restoration of the Collegiate Church of St. Andrew. I have some idea of visiting Rome next year and will not fail immediately on my arrival to hasten to offer up a prayer in the Scotch Church and present my respects to the worthy Rector of the College. Inclosed [sic] is an order /at sight payable to you for 50 Roman Scudi on Mr. Plowden Cholmley H which I beg you will add to your fund. Might I take the liberty of entreating that on the 4th of December, feast of St Barbara, you will kindly offer up to our united intention, the Mass you will celebrate on that day. By "our" I mean of myself and my wife. We have not been blessed with offspring. You must be aware that St. Barbara is invoked with confidence by mariners and miners and as we are ennobled amongst the latter, we have vowed to that great Saint, Virgin and Martyr a most particular devotion, having obtained though her intercession, most signal blessings.

Mrs. Sloane was particularly sensible of your amiable "souvenir" and begs to unite with me in renewing the invitation to our house at Florence or here and in presenting to you our grateful and respectful regards.

F J Sloane

P.S. should you see Mr Colyar – have the goodness to give him my best compliments and tell him that I have received his kind letter of 4th inst. and will answer it shortly. Will you kindly mention to the Colyar that the Lady Anne Hartley, Countess San Giorgio, whom he saw at our house, is gone to Rome, and that any little attention he could show her would most sensibly oblige me and my wife.

Letter from Scots College – 63/3 Folder – in carteggio called Venerable Collegio Numero Archivio 143 - Signor Sloane – Fondazione promessa

Marked (not fulfilled)

From Grant to Sloane – (Rome) 4 Oct 1869

From Sloane to Grant - Careggi 16 October 1869

From Grant to Sloane – (Rome) 20 Oct 1869

From Sloane to Grant – Careggi 24th Oct 1869

From Sloane to Grant – Florence 12 February 71?

From Grant to Sloane – 4 Oct 1869

I have not left the Papal States since I last saw you at your villa near Florence. If I had been at all in your direction I should certainly have gone to see you. You and Mrs Sloane have always been so kind to me since I first knew you that a visit to you could not but give me pleasure. I have come to be independent of the water of M. Catini a little sea-bathing I allow myself at Civ. Vecchia in the summer keeps me up to the mark, so that though I am getting on in years, I am still fit for work. And I have had a great deal of it lately. It is only about three months ago that we were able to occupy the new house. More than five years of unremitting labour has at last brought to an end the long projected new Scots College. It is just finished in time for its general Council and I shall have a good many Boys lodging in our house on this eventful occasion. I don't know whether you will be attracted to Rome by this solemnity. But if you should be here on the 30 November the festival of our patron St Andrew, I beg to say that there will be a cover for you at our board, on that day, the day of the formal

inauguration of the new college. It gives general satisfaction even the Pope is highly pleased with it. He told me to let him know when it was fully completed and he would then pay us a visit. Without my saying anything more explicit you will understand that your intention [..] a scholarship in the College can now be carried out when you like, everything being ready for realising your charitable purpose – I would also add that if it is more convenient to you to help us in defraying in part the additional expenses of the building there is not [..] a field for your generosity. The cost of it will be about double the original estimate. The front of the church which has to be altered to put it in harmony with the College remains untouched for want of funds. The Marquis of Bute who is to spend next winter in Rome, and whom acquaintance I made last spring told a person who mentioned it to me, that he intends to be a Benefactor of our college. He, like you, has his ancestors buried in our church, and he took much interest in going over the names of the Bute family which occur in two monuments of the Church. But his generosity whatever it may be he will leave room for others, and if it should be convenient for you also to give us a helping hand, it will not be given [..] nor without a true return of gratitude.

Should you ever meet that man with a Bohemian name (I forget it) who was married to a daughter of Manetti, + whom I used to meet constantly at M. Catini I should wish to be remembered to him with much regard. I really liked him. He seemed a quiet sensible intelligent man, and not at all carried away by the delusions of the period. To Mrs Sloane everything kind. I hope both she and you are keeping well.

My dear Dr Grant

Your kind & friendly letter of 4th inst was most welcome: it much gratified me to learn that you had regained your good sound constitutional health, and no longer required, periodically, the waters of Monte Catini; & that you now limited yourself to the restorative air and strengthening baths of Civita Vecchia, The first time I meet your Monte Catini water drinking Friend Sign Reishammer, I will deliver your message to him, and I doubt not that he will be much flattered at being thus so kindly remembered by you. He never fails when we meet, to speak & ask about you.

I was very glad to hear that your long and earnest perseverance in the project of reconstructing and greatly enlarging your Scots College have at last been crowned with success, and that it will be pontifically inaugurated and opened, next St Andrew's Day Nov 30th – I am very much obliged by your flattering invitation to occupy a place at your festive board, on that day – and I can certainly promise to avail myself of it, if I happen to be at Rome at that time. But there is little chance of my journeying there just now. I have quite exhausted my curiosity and a positive "vis inertia" possesses my system, and limits my movements to going from Florence to Careggi – and the Cava. However "tout est possible" and I repeat, if I find myself at Rome in November – I will certainly be found at my place near the "Quattro Fontane".

You mention the idea, where you give me credit for entertaining, of founding a scholarship at the College, ad perpetuam Patres memoriam"

Dear Mr Sloane

A just man as you will not take amiss my endeavouring to set myself right with you on a point where I seem to be misunderstood.

I read in your letter just received "you mention the idea which you give me credit for entertaining of founding a scholarship at the College" My idea you allude to, and the credit given to you for it are not of my making.

Soon after the new College was begun your friend Mr Pentland said to me that your father having been a student in this College and at his death having been buried in our church (he might have added that a brother of yours had also been a student of the college) he, Mr Pentland was going to suggest to you as a becoming thing on your part to make a foundation for a relationship in the New College. This suggestion he made to you in the spring of Makepeace on his way to England, and soon after I learned he had obtained your assent to the proposal as he repeated to me viva voce on his return to Rome. In the summer of that same year I met you in Leghorn. The subject was alluded to and there was some conversation as to the details of the foundation. Subsequently while the building was going on you wrote to me that though it did not suit you to pay the money immediately for fear of [..] you had put this foundation in you will as binding on your heirs. These facts I have mentioned for one purpose only, and that's to show that what credit was given you was not without good grounds + that what I said to you in my last with reference to the scholarship was not more than any other person would have felt justified in saying, after what had passed on the subject.

It may be that I have mistaken the real import of this of your letter. But it reads to me as a reproof for being over-sanguine and for entertaining expectations which has

never received encouragement. And so I have permitted myself to go back to the above facts solely as I said in self defence.

If I have put a wrong constitution on your words I have to beg pardon for troubling you at all with this matter.

About this three years ago when you had the kindness to ask me to dine with you at Careggi you apologised to me for not having up till then proceeded with the settlement of the foundation.

My dear Dr Grant

I gather from the tone and tenor of your letter in answer to mine of 17th inst that our wishes, aspiring and intentions, relative to the Scots College at Rome are identical. Let not differ and much less quarrel about the mode + time of carrying them out. I have long been on the most intimate and friendly terms with Mr Pentland but we reciprocally avoid meddling in each other's affairs, and you, my dear Dr Grant will do me the justice to believe that I do not require promptings or recommendations to carry out the impulses of duty and of grateful remembrance. I have not yet done anything for your College and do not consider myself bound to the Founding of a Scholarship there by anything beyond the heartfelt expression of good will and grateful intention; let these bide their time; for the present, pray, send me, at your leisure a short statement of the funds required to institute a permanent Scholarship, and believe me, ever your sincerely FJ Sloane

Florence 12 February [18]71

My dear Dr Grant

I had great pleasure in receiving and perusing your kind and friendly little letter of 24 inst. I am now fully acquainted with what is required to endow your Scotch College with a fund for a permanent scholarship and you may rely on my bearing it in mind. I do not make a solemn promise but I will here express my intention of giving or leaving by Testamentary Dispositions the sum you indicate to carry out the said intention ad gratuum Dei gloriam. I hear from friends returning, that your College is a vast pile of buildings of great solidity and well adapted to the purpose for which it is destined – e mi [sic] ne rallegro con VS Rev ^{mo}.

The Holy Father has been called to carry out grand things at Rome, for the glory of the Catholic Church – and he will succeed for God is with him. His name is and will remain glorious as Pious the Great-

Mrs Sloane unites with me in kindest regards. I remain Dear Dr Grant- very sincerely yours FJ Sloane

I delivered your message to Sign Reishammer. He was "molto sensibile alla di Lei gradita rimembranza."

END